# (12) INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATENT COOPERATION TREATY (PCT)

# (19) World Intellectual Property Organization International Bureau



# A LORDINA DI MARINA NA BARRAN BERTANKAN ANA HABA KANA KANA BERKA BERKA KANA BERKARAN HEBA KANA KANA KANA KANA

# (43) International Publication Date 10 May 2001 (10.05.2001)

# (10) International Publication Number WO 01/32002 A1

- (51) International Patent Classification7: A01H 1/00, 9/00, 11/00, C07H 21/04, C12N 5/04, 5/10, 15/00, 15/09, 15/63, 15/70, 15/74, 15/82, 15/87
- (21) International Application Number: PCT/US00/30503
- (22) International Filing Date:

6 November 2000 (06.11.2000)

(25) Filing Language:

English

(26) Publication Language:

English

(30) Priority Data:

5 November 1999 (05.11.1999) 60/163,579 23 October 2000 (23.10.2000) US 09/693,855

- (71) Applicant (for all designated States except US): BASF CORPORATION [US/US]; 26 Davis Drive, Durham, NC 27709-3528 (US).
- (72) Inventor; and
- (75) Inventor/Applicant (for US only): TONELLI, Chiara [TT/TT]: Piazza Grandi #9, 1-20133 Milano (IT).
- (74) Agents: MAYER, Richard, L. et al.; Kenyon & Kenyon, Suite 700, 1500 K Street, N.W., Washington, DC 20005 (US).

- (81) Designated States (national): AE, AG, AL, AM, AT, AU, AZ, BA, BB, BG, BR, BY, CA, CH, CN, CR, CU, CZ, DE, DK, DM, DZ, EE, ES, FI, GB, GD, GE, GH, GM, HR, HU, ID, IL, IN, IS, JP, KE, KG, KP, KR, KZ, LC, LK, LR, LS, LT, LU, LV, MA, MD, MG, MK, MN, MW, MX, MZ, NO, NZ, PL, PT, RO, RU, SD, SE, SG, SI, SK, SL, TJ, TM, TR, TT, TZ, UA, UG, US, UZ, VN, YU, ZA, ZW.
- (84) Designated States (regional): ARIPO patent (GH, GM, KE, LS, MW, MZ, SD, SL, SZ, TZ, UG, ZW), Eurasian patent (AM, AZ, BY, KG, KZ, MD, RU, TJ, TM), European patent (AT, BE, CH, CY, DE, DK, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, IE, IT, LU, MC, NL, PT, SE, TR), OAPI patent (BF, BJ, CF, CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, GW, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG).

#### Published:

- With international search report.
- Before the expiration of the time limit for amending the claims and to be republished in the event of receipt of amendments.

For two-letter codes and other abbreviations, refer to the "Guidance Notes on Codes and Abbreviations" appearing at the beginning of each regular issue of the PCT Gazette.

(54) Title: MYB TRANSCRIPTION FACTORS AND USES THEREOF

(57) Abstract: Nucleic acids that encode stress tolerance-related MYB polypeptides in plants are described. More particularly, the present invention relates to nucleotides that encode MYB transcription factors, preferably the following MYB transcription factors: MYB60, MYB74, MYB90. The present invention also relates to the MYB polypeptides themselves, as well as to variants and antibodies thereof. The invention further relates to uses of MYB transcription factors and to plants transformed by the nucleic acids. Additionally, the present invention relates to the production of stress-sensitive plants, which may be preferably used as environmental monitors.

# **MYB** Transcription Factors and Uses Thereof

#### Field of the Invention

The present invention relates to nucleic acids, which encode stress tolerancerelated or stress sensitivity-related myloblastosis (MYB) polypeptides in plants.

More particularly, the present invention relates to nucleic acids that encode MYB
transcription factors or antisense molecules complementary to MYB transcription
factors, preferably the following MYB transcription factors: MYB60, MYB74,
MYB75, and MYB90. The present invention also relates to the MYB polypeptides
themselves, as well as to variants and antibodies thereof. The invention further
relates to uses of MYB transcription factors and to plants transformed by the nucleic
acids. The invention also relates to transgenic plants containing the MYB nucleic
acids in antisense orientation.

## Background of the Invention

Plant stresses such as drought, high salt concentration and high and low temperature are some of the most important factors affecting plant distribution on the earth surface. Identification of genes involved in mechanisms through which plants adapt to adverse conditions is an important goal for future improvement of crop species in their tolerance to stress, such as dehydration. Some genes involved in water stress response present myloblastosis (MYB) recognition sites in their promoter regions. MYB proteins are a class of transcription factors, identified in nearly all eukaryotes, sharing a common DNA binding domain.

15

The so-called MYB domain includes two or three imperfect repeats of 50-53 amino acids (R1, R2 and R3) and is well conserved between MYB proteins of animals, yeast and plants. Although there are plant MYB-like proteins containing only one repeat, the DNA binding domain encoded by most of the plant MYB genes is formed by two repeats, which are most similar to repeats R2 and R3 of the animal cMYB proteins. Thus, MYB-related proteins from plants generally contain two related helix-turn-helix motifs, the R2 and R3 repeats. It has been suggested that MYB genes play an important role in the regulation of secondary metabolism, the control of cell shape, disease resistance, and hormone responses.

Land plants are exposed to many types of abiotic stress. One of these is dehydration, which can derive from drought, low temperature and high salt concentration in the soil. Because under those adverse environmental conditions plant growth and survival are seriously affected, series of mechanisms evolved to respond and adapt to osmotic stress. Under water-stress conditions plant cells lose water and decrease turgor pressure. The plant hormone abscisic acid (ABA) increases as a result of water stress. ABA plays an important role in the tolerance of plants to drought, high salinity and cold. Water deficit is a normal component of some developmental processes in plants, such as seed development, common to most higher plants. Such a water deficit results in changes in cell volume and membrane shape, disruption of water potential gradients and membrane integrity, protein denaturation and changes in osmolyte concentration.

The ability of plants to survive cellular water deficit depends on the species and genotype, the length and severity of water loss, the age and stage of development and the organ and cell type. Responses to water deficit may occur within seconds, such as modifications in membrane potential and in the phosphorylation status of proteins, or within minutes and hours, such as changes in protein composition and gene expression.

The first functionally characterized MYB proteins in plants, C1 and P1, control phenylpropanoid biosynthesis in maize. Others play a role in the regulation of cell shape or in tricomes and root hair differentiation. MYB genes are involved in

10

15

20

25

the plant response to chemical messengers such as salicylic acid and hormones or in the response to different external challenges and stimuli, such as light and biotic or abiotic stresses. In general, this family participates in the control of a widespread range of functions, related to plant growth, development and interactions with the environment.

It has been estimated that the plant Arabidopsis thaliana contains more than 100 R2R3-MYB genes. Information obtained from studying Arabidopsis can be applied to other flowering plants, such as those grown for fiber or food. For instance, once a gene has been discovered in Arabidopsis, the equivalent gene may be found more easily in other plants. Thus, the function of many genes isolated from crop plants can be better understood by studying their Arabidopsis homologues. Thus, knowledge of Arabidopsis has led to a better understanding of all higher plants, and to the development of disease-resistant plants in other species.

The characterization of transcription factors that control the coordinate expression of multiple genes involved in stress response is very important with respect to improving plant tolerance.

#### Summary of the Invention

This invention is based on the cloning of full length cDNA clones encoding MYB transcription factors that result in enhanced stress tolerance in plants. The present invention also relates to the role of certain MYB genes in the control of the flavonoid and phenylpropanoid pathways. The nucleotide sequences, antisense sequences and corresponding amino acid sequences are disclosed herein.

The present invention relates to nucleic acid molecules that encode MYB transcription factors, complementary antisense nucleic acids, the MYB transcription factors themselves, and variants and antibodies thereof. Preferred MYB transcription factors according to the present invention are MYB60, MYB74, MYB75, and MYB90. Certain MYB transcription factors are included in a journal article, "Towards functional characterisation of the members of the R2R3-MYB gene family from *Arabidopsis thaliana*," *The Plant Journal*, 16(2), 263-276 (1998),

5

10

15

20

25

which is herein incorporated by reference in its entirety. The present invention also relates to uses of MYB transcription factors. Preferred uses include producing stress tolerant plants and in the case of antisense, producing stress sensitive plants that may preferably act as environmental monitors. The present invention further relates to plants transformed by vectors from such nucleic acid molecules.

The present invention provides a method for genetic modification of plants to control the stress tolerance of plants, for example to drought, temperature and salt, or to increase the stress sensitivity of plants, such that they may be used as environmental monitors.

In one aspect, the present invention is directed to nucleic acid molecules that comprise a sequence encoding a stress tolerance-related MYB transcription factor in a plant. Preferably, the MYB transcription factor is selected from the group of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90. Even more preferably, the nucleic acid has a sequence that encodes one of SEQ ID NOs. 2, 4, 6 or 8.

In another embodiment of the invention, the present invention is directed to an isolated nucleic acid molecule that has sequence that encodes a plant stress tolerance-related MYB transcription factor. Preferably the MYB transcription factor is one of the following transcription factors: MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90. Even more preferably, the DNA molecule hybridizes under low stringency conditions with one of the following nucleic acid sequences SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5 and SEQ ID NO:7 or a variant of the isolated nucleic acid molecule.

In another embodiment of the invention, there is provided a MYB polypeptide that is a plant stress tolerance-related MYB transcription factor. A preferred MYB polypeptide has the amino acid sequence of one of SEQ ID NOs: 2, 4, 6 or 8, or is a variant thereof. Also encompassed by the present invention are variants and antibodies of the polypeptides of the present invention.

The invention is further directed to a vector for transformation of plant cells.

The invention also provides a plant cell transformed with the vector as described above, a plantlet, mature plant or seeds generated from such a cell, or a

10

15

20

25

15

plant part of such a plantlet or plant. Also provided is a method of producing a plant having enhanced stress tolerance, or in the case of antisense, producing a plant having increased sensitivity, by transforming the plant. Plants and seeds produced as described herein, or progeny, hybrids, clones or plant parts preferably exhibit increased stress tolerance or increased stress sensitivity.

Further provided are methods for enhancing a plant's tolerance to stress, or in the case of antisense, increasing stress sensitivity, by transforming the plant with a vector described herein.

The nucleic acids, polypeptides, variants, antibodies, seeds and plants of the present invention may also be useful as research tools. They should find broad applications in the generation of transgenic plants with enhanced tolerance to stress and enhanced sensitivity to stress.

# Brief Description of the Drawings

Figure. I shows a cDNA sequence encoding a AtMYB60 polypeptide (SEQ ID NO:1), as well as the corresponding amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:2).

Figure 2 shows a cDNA sequence encoding a AtMYB74 polypeptide (SEQ ID NO:3), as well as the corresponding amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:4).

Figure 3A shows a cDNA sequence encoding a AtMYB75 polypeptide (SEQ 20 ID NO:5).

Figure 3B shows an amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:6) of an AtMYB75 polypeptide.

Figure 4 shows a cDNA sequence encoding a AtMYB90 polypeptide (SEQ ID NO:7), as well as a corresponding amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:8).

Figure 5 shows an RT-PCR analysis of AtP5CS1.

Figure 6 shows an RT-PCR analysis of RD22.

Figure 7 shows an RT-PCR analysis of erd10.

Figure 8 shows an RT-PCR analysis of ADH1.

Figure 9 shows an RT-PCR analysis of AtMYB74.

Figure 10 shows an RT-PCR analysis of AtMYB75.

10

15

25

Figure 11 shows the expression patterns of AtMYB75, AtMYB74, ERD10, ADH1, P5CS1, and RD22, following treatment with PEG 30% and COLD 4°C.

Figure 12 shows an RT-PCR analysis of AtMYB90.

Figure 13 shows an RT-PCR analysis of AtMYB60.

Figure 14 shows the expression patterns of AtMYB74, ADH1, P5CS1, ERD10, RD22e, and AtMYB60, following treatment with ABA 100µM.

Figure 15 shows a comparison between the expression of MYB75 and MYB90 genes and structural genes of the phenylpropanoid pathway after light treatments. Specifically, Figure 15 shows MYB75 and MYB90 expression patterns in response to white, blue, UV-A and UV-B light.

Figure 16 shows a metabolic pathway of phenylpropanoid and how MYB75 and MYB90 are believed to be involved in the pathway.

### **Detailed Description**

Identification of genes involved in mechanisms through which plants adapt to adverse conditions such as drought causing conditions, may improve crop species in their tolerance to stress, such as dehydration and high salt conditions, and may thus, increase the yield of a crop. Some genes involved in water stress response present MYB recognition sites in their promoter regions. MYB proteins are a class of transcription factors, identified in nearly all eukaryotes, sharing a common DNA binding domain that is highly conserved in all eukaryotes. The binding domain consists of different repeats of a helix-turn-helix motif. In animals these factors represent a small gene family involved in the control of cell proliferation and in the prevention of apoptosis. In plants these proteins form the biggest regulatory family so far known, with more than 100 members identified in *Arabidopsis thaliana*, whose functions remain mainly unknown.

Applicants have identified certain MYB genes, including MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90, which are particularly useful with regard to manipulation of stress tolerance and stress sensitivity in plants. The expression of certain genes

(erd10, rd22, ADHI and AtP5CSI) known to be involved in osmotic stress response are also described herein.

Full length cDNA sequences encoding MYB transcription factors relating to stress tolerance have been isolated by reverse transcriptase mediated polymerase chain reaction (RT-PCR). These sequences are provided herein.

Additionally, Applicants believe that the MYB75 and MYB90 genes are involved in the control of the flavonoid and anthocyanin pathways, that MYB74 is a transcription factor that is activated during stress, and the MYB60 is a transcription factor that is repressed during stress.

10

15

20

25

30

#### **Definitions**

As used herein, the term "plant" refers to either a whole plant, a plant part, a plant cell or a group of plant cells or progeny of any thereof. This term includes, but is not limited to, whole plants, plant parts, plant cells, plant organs, plant seeds, plant progeny, propagules, protoplasts, callus, cell cultures and any groups of plant cells organized into structural and/or functional units. The type of plant which can be used in the methods of the invention is not limited and includes, for example, ethylene-sensitive and ethylene-insensitive plants; fruit bearing plants such as apricots, apples, oranges, bananas, grapefruit, pears, tomatoes, strawberries, avocados, etc.; vegetables such as carrots, peas, lettuce, cabbage, turnips, potatoes, broccoli, asparagus, etc.; flowers such as carnations, roses, mums, etc.; agronomic crops such as corn, rice, soybean, alfalfa and the like; and in general, any plant that can take up and express the DNA molecules of the present invention. It may include plants of a variety of ploidy levels, including haploid, diploid, tetraploid and polyploid. The plant may be either a monocot or dicot.

The term "plant" also includes tissue of a plant in planta or in culture. Plant parts include, but are not limited to, leaves, stems, roots, and flowers. Plant cell progeny should be understood as referring to any cell or tissue derived from plant cells including callus; plants; plant seed; pollen; plant embryos; and plant parts such as stems, roots, fruits, leaves or flowers. Propagules should be understood as

15

20

25

30

referring to any plant tissue capable of being sexually or asexually propagated, or being propagated *in vivo* or *in vitro*. Such propagules preferably consist of the protoplasts, cells, calli, tissues, embryos or seeds of the regenerated plants. The use of the term "plant" in conjunction with, or in the absence of, any specific type of plant as listed above or otherwise embraced by this definition is not intended to be exclusive of any other type of plant, plant part or progeny thereof.

The term "transgenic" refers to organisms (plants or animals) into which new DNA sequences are integrated. A "transgenic plant" is defined herein as a plant which is genetically modified in some way, including but not limited to a plant which has incorporated heterologous or homologous stress tolerance-related nucleic acid molecule, such as DNA or modified DNA, into its genome. The altered genetic material may encode a protein or antisense molecule, for example. A "transgene" or "transgenic sequence" is defined as a foreign gene or partial sequence which has been incorporated into a transgenic plant.

The term "hybridization" as used herein is generally used to mean hybridization of nucleic acids at appropriate conditions of stringency as would be readily evident to those skilled in the art depending upon the nature of the probe sequence and target sequences. Conditions of hybridization and washing are well known in the art, and the adjustment of conditions depending upon the desired: stringency by varying incubation time, temperature and/or ionic strength of the solution are readily accomplished. See, for example, Sambrook, J. et al., Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, 2nd edition, Cold Spring Harbor Press, Cold Spring Harbor, New York, 1989. The choice of conditions is partly dictated by the length of the sequences being hybridized, in particular, the length of the probe sequence, the relative G-C content of the nucleic acids and the amount of mismatches to be permitted. Low stringency conditions are preferred when partial hybridization between strands that have lesser degrees of complementarity is desired. When perfect or near perfect complementarity is desired, high stringency conditions are preferred. For typical high stringency conditions, the hybridization solution contains 6X S.S.C., 0.01 M EDTA, 1X Denhardt's solution and 0.5% SDS. Hybridization is

15

20

25

carried out at about 68°C for about 3 to 4 hours for fragments of cloned DNA and for about 12 to about 16 hours for total eukaryotic DNA. For lower stringencies the temperature of hybridization is reduced to about 42°C below the melting temperature (T<sub>M</sub>) of the duplex. The T<sub>M</sub> is known to be a function of the G-C content and duplex length as well as the ionic strength of the solution.

"High stringency conditions" should be understood to be those conditions normally used by one of skill in the art to establish at least about a 90% sequence identity between complementary pieces of DNA or DNA and RNA. Lesser sequence identity, such as at least about 50% sequence identity or preferably at least about 70% may also be desired and obtained by varying the hybridization conditions such that the conditions are "low stringency conditions".

As used herein, the term "substantial sequence identity" or "substantial homology" is used to indicate that a nucleotide sequence or an amino acid sequence exhibits substantial structural or functional equivalence with another nucleotide or amino acid sequence. Any structural or functional differences between sequences having substantial sequence identity or substantial homology will be de minimis; that is, they will not affect the ability of the sequence to function as indicated in the desired application. Differences may be due to inherent variations in codon usage among different species, for example. Structural differences are considered de minimis if there is a significant amount of sequence overlap or similarity between two or more different sequences or if the different sequences exhibit similar physical characteristics even if the sequences differ in length or structure. Such characteristics include, for example, ability to hybridize under defined conditions, or in the case of proteins, immunological crossreactivity, similar enzymatic activity, etc. For example, DNA or amino acid sequences having substantial sequence identity may share about 50% to about 100% sequence identity, preferably about 65% to about 99% sequence identity, and most preferably about 70% to about 99% sequence identity. Sequence identity determinations can be performed for example, using the FASTA program (Genetics Computer Group Madison, Wis.).

30 Alternatively, identity similarity determinations can be performed using BLASTP

15

20

25

30

(Basic Local Alignment Search Tool) of the Experimental GENINFO Blast Network Service. See also Pasternak, et al. Methods in Plant Molecular Biology and Biotechnology, Glick, et al. (eds.), pages 251-267 (CRC Press, 1993). Sequence identity also includes a relationship wherein one or several subsequences of nucleotides or amino acids are missing, or subsequences with additional nucleotides or amino acids are interdispersed.

The minimal amount of sequence identity required by the present invention is that sufficient to result in sufficient complementarity to provide recognition of the specific target RNA or DNA and in the case of antisense molecules inhibition or reduction of its transcription, translation or function while not affecting function of other RNA or DNA molecules and the expression of other genes.

Additionally, two nucleotide sequences are "substantially complementary" if the sequences have at least about 50 percent, more preferably, at least about 70 percent and most preferably at least about 90 percent sequence similarity between them. Two amino acid sequences have a substantial sequence identity if they have at least about 50%, preferably about 70% or more similarity between the active portions of the polypeptides.

The term "functional derivative" of a nucleic acid (or poly- or oligonucleotide) is used herein to mean a fragment, variant, homolog, or analog of the gene or nucleotide sequence encoding a stress tolerance-related MYB transcription factor. A functional derivative may retain at least a portion of the function of the stress tolerance-related encoding DNA which permits its utility in accordance with the invention.

A "fragment" of the gene or DNA sequence refers to any subset of the molecule, e.g., a shorter polynucleotide or oligonucleotide of an amino acid or nucleotide sequence that retains some desired chemical or biological property of the full-length sequence such that use of the full-length sequence is not necessary to achieve the desired purpose. A "variant" refers to a molecule substantially similar to either the entire gene or a fragment thereof, such as a nucleotide substitution variant having one or more substituted nucleotides, but which maintains the ability to

hybridize with the particular gene or to encode mRNA transcript which hybridizes with the native DNA.

A "homolog" refers to a fragment or variant sequence from a different plant genus or species. An "analog" refers to a non-natural molecule substantially similar to or functioning in relation to either the entire molecule, a variant or a fragment thereof.

The term "operably linked" refers to components of a chimeric gene or an expression cassette that function as a unit to express a heterologous protein. For example, a promoter operably linked to a heterologous DNA, which encodes a protein, promotes the production of

functional mRNA corresponding to the heterologous DNA.

"Functional derivatives" of the stress tolerance-related MYB polypeptides as described herein are fragments, variants, analogs, or chemical derivatives of stress tolerance-related MYB polypeptides, which retain at least a portion of the stress tolerance-related or immunological cross reactivity with an antibody specific for MYB. A fragment of the stress tolerance-related MYB polypeptide refers to any subset of the molecule. Variant peptides may be made by direct chemical synthesis, for example, using methods well known in the art. An analog of stress tolerance-related polypeptide refers to a non-natural protein substantially similar to either the entire protein or a fragment thereof. Chemical derivatives of a stress tolerance-related MYB polypeptide contain additional chemical moieties not normally a part of the peptide or peptide fragment. Modifications may be introduced into the stress tolerance-related MYB peptide or fragment thereof, for example, by reacting targeted amino acid residues of the peptide with an organic derivatizing agent that is capable of reacting with selected side chains or terminal residues.

A "chimeric" sequence or gene is a DNA sequence containing at least two heterologous parts, e.g., parts derived from naturally occurring DNA sequences which are not associated in their naturally occurring states, or containing at least one part that is of synthetic origin and not found in nature.

10

15

20

With reference to nucleic acids of the invention, the term "isolated nucleic acid" is sometimes used. This term, when applied to DNA, refers to a DNA molecule that is substantially separated from other nucleic acid sequences found in the cell. For example, the "isolated nucleic acid" may comprise a DNA molecule inserted into a vector, such as a plasmid or virus vector, or integrated into the genomic DNA of a procaryote or eucaryote. Recombinant plasmids or vectors containing novel MYB genes that may be propagated in for example, *E. coli*, *S. cerevisiae* and *Agrobacteria* are contemplated for use in the present invention. These vectors may optionally contain strong constitutive promoter elements to facilitate high expression of the MYB genes of the invention. Alternatively, they may contain inducible promoter elements so that expression of the MYB genes of the invention can be controlled by addition of an inducer compound.

With respect to RNA molecules of the invention, the term "isolated nucleic acid" primarily refers to an RNA molecule encoded by an isolated DNA molecule as defined above. Alternatively, the term may refer to an RNA molecule that has been sufficiently separated from RNA molecules with which it would be associated in its natural state (i.e., in cells or tissues), such that it exists in a "substantially pure" form.

A "substantially pure" nucleic acid sequence is defined herein as a DNA or RNA molecule (sequence) isolated in substantially pure form from a natural or non-natural source. Such a molecule may occur in a natural system, for example, in bacteria, viruses or in plant or animal cells, or may be provided, for example, by synthetic means or as a cDNA. Substantially pure DNA or RNA sequences are typically isolated in the context of a cloning vector. "Substantially pure" means that DNA or RNA molecules other than the ones intended are present only in marginal amounts, for example less than 5%, less than 1%, or preferably less than 0.1%. Substantially pure DNA or RNA sequences and vectors containing may be, and typically are, provided in solution, for example in aqueous solution containing buffers or in the usual culture media.

10

10

15

20

25

30

Nucleic acid molecules of the present invention may be single stranded or double stranded or may be a DNA or RNA, or hybrids thereof.

#### **Nucleic Acid Molecules**

The present invention relates to a compound comprising a nucleic acid molecule that encodes a MYB transcription factor or is complementary to at least a portion of a MYB gene. The MYB transcription factor may be a stress tolerancerelated MYB polypeptide. Preferred MYB transcription factors that are encoded by the nucleic acid molecule of the present invention are MYB60, MYB74, MYB75, and MYB90 polypeptides. Preferably the nucleic acid is DNA that encodes an amino acid sequence having SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. A preferred embodiment of the present invention includes nucleic acid molecules that encode a MYB transcription factor, which shares about 50% to about 100% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. More preferably, the nucleic acid molecules encode a MYB transcription factor, which shares about 65% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. Most preferably, the nucleic acid molecules encode a MYB transcription factor, which shares about 70% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

Also encompassed by the present invention are isolated nucleic acid molecules having a sequence that encodes a plant stress tolerance-related MYB transcription factor. Preferably the MYB transcription factor is one of the following transcription factors: MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90. Even more preferably, the DNA molecule hybridizes under low stringency conditions with one of the following nucleotide sequences: SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5 and SEQ ID NO:7 or a functional derivative or variant of the isolated nucleic acid molecule.

In a preferred embodiment of the invention, isolated nucleic acid molecules encompassed by the present invention are those that encode a MYB transcription

15

20

25

30

factor, which shares about 50% to about 100% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. More preferably, the DNA molecules encode a MYB transcription factor, which shares about 65% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. Most preferably, the DNA molecules encode a MYB transcription factor, which shares about 70% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

An aspect of the present invention disclosed herein provides for novel cDNA clones coding for MYB polypeptides. These cDNAs, or their genomic counterparts, or DNA molecules with substantial sequence identity to either, can be engineered for expression of the encoded MYB polypeptides and transformed into plants that have enhanced stress tolerance or, in the case of antisense, plants that are stress sensitive, as described herein.

MYB encoding nucleic acid molecules of the invention include cDNA, genomic DNA, RNA, and fragments thereof which may be single- or double-stranded. Thus, this invention provides oligonucleotides having sequences capable of hybridizing with at least one sequence of a nucleic acid molecule of the present invention, such as selected segments of the cDNA having SEQ ID NO: 1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5 or SEQ ID NO:7. Such oligonucleotides are useful as probes for detecting or isolating MYB genes in other plant species.

Also provided herein are compounds comprising antisense nucleic acid molecules encoding an RNA molecule which is complementary to at least a portion of an RNA transcript of the DNA molecule described herein above, wherein the encoded RNA molecule hybridizes with the RNA transcript such that expression the MYB transcription factor is altered. The antisense nucleic acid molecule can be full length or only a portion of the nucleic acid sequence.

The antisense nucleic acid molecule is substantially homologous to at least a portion of a DNA molecule encoding a MYB transcription factor. In a preferred embodiment, the DNA molecule encoding a MYB transcription factor hybridizes with SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, or SEQ ID NO:7, or is

substantially homologous to at least a portion of an RNA sequence encoded by the DNA molecule encoding a MYB transcription factor. In one embodiment of the invention, the antisense nucleic acid molecule is substantially homologous to at least a portion of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, or SEQ ID NO:7, or the RNA transcript encoded by SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, or SEQ ID NO:7. In another embodiment, the antisense nucleic acid molecule is substantially homologous to at least a portion of the 5' non-coding portion of a DNA molecule encoding a MYB transcription factor, wherein the DNA molecule hybridizes with SEQ ID NO:1 SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, or SEQ ID NO:7.

Antisense oligonucleotides are preferably at least about six nucleotides in length to provide minimal specificity of hybridization and may be complementary to DNA or mRNA encoding a MYB transcription factor or a portion thereof. The antisense oligonucleotide may extend in length up to and beyond the full coding sequence for which it is antisense. The antisense oligonucleotides can be DNA or RNA or chimeric mixtures or derivatives or modified versions thereof, single stranded or double stranded.

The action of the antisense oligonucleotide may result in alteration, primarily inhibition, of MYB expression in cells. For a general discussion of antisense see: Alberts, et al., Molecular Biology of the Cell, 2nd ed., Garland Publishing, Inc. New York, New York, 1989 (in particular pages 195-196, incorporated herein by reference).

The antisense oligonucleotide may be complementary to any portion of the MYB gene. In one embodiment, the antisense oligonucleotide may be between 6 and 100 nucleotides in length, and may be complementary to the 5'-non-coding sequence of the senescence-induced DHS sequence, for example. Antisense oligonucleotides primarily complementary to 5'-non-coding sequences are known to be effective inhibitors of expression of genes encoding transcription factors.

Branch, M.A., Molec. Cell Biol., 13:4284-4290 (1993).

Preferred antisense nucleotides are substantially homologous to a portion of the mRNA encoding MYB transcription factors. For example, introduction of the

10

15

20

25

full length cDNA clone encoding MYB transcription factors in an antisense orientation into a plant is expected to result in successful altered MYB gene expression. Moreover, introduction of partial sequences, targeted to specific portions of the MYB gene, can be equally effective.

The minimal amount of homology required by the present invention is that sufficient to result in sufficient complementarity to provide recognition of the specific target RNA or DNA and inhibition or reduction of its translation or function while not affecting function of other RNA or DNA molecules and the expression of other genes. While the antisense oligonucleotides of the invention comprise sequences complementary to at least a portion of an RNA transcript of the MYB gene, absolute complementarity, although preferred is not required. The ability to hybridize may depend on the length of the antisense oligonucleotide and the degree of complementarity. Generally, the longer the hybridizing nucleic acid, the more base mismatches with the MYB target sequence it may contain and still form a stable duplex. One skilled in the art can ascertain a tolerable degree of mismatch by use of standard procedures to determine the melting temperature of the hybridized complex, for example.

Also encompassed by the present invention are nucleic acid molecules (sense and antisense) that may be modified at the sugar, base or phosphate. Those in the art will recognize that one or more bases in a nucleotide sequence may be modified chemically (abasic, base, sugar and/or phosphate modifications) or replaced with another base without significant effect. Modified bases may include for example, synthetic and natural nucleobases such as 5-methylcytosine (5-me-C), 5-hydroxymethyl cytosine, xanthine, hypoxanthine, 2-aminoadenine, 6-methyl and other alkyl derivatives of adenine and guanine, 2-propyl and other alkyl derivatives of adenine and guanine, 2-thiothymine and 2-thiocytosine, 5-halouracil and cytosine, 5-propynyl uracil and cytosine, 6-azo uracil, cytosine and thymine, 5-uracil (pseudouracil), 4-thiouracil, 8-halo, 8-amino, 8-thiol, 8-thioalkyl, 8-hydroxyl and other 8-substituted adenines and guanines, 5-halo particularly 5-bromo, 5-trifluoromethyl and other 5-substituted uracils and cytosines, 7-methylguanine and

5

10

15

20

25

7-methyladenine, 8-azaguanine and 8-azaadenine, 7-deazaguanine and 7-deazaadenine and 3-deazaguanine and 3-deazaadenine.

#### **Recombinant Vectors**

5

10

15

20

25

The present invention is further directed to a recombinant vector from any of the nucleic acid molecules encoding the MYB transcription factors described above and to a recombinant vector from any of the antisense nucleic acid molecules described above.

Vectors are recombinant DNA sequences which may be used for isolation and multiplication purposes of the mentioned DNA sequence and for the transformation of suitable hosts with these sequences. A vector may be a plasmid, cosmid, bacteriophage, virus or any other replicating nucleic acid that has the capability of replicating autonomously in a host cell. Preferred vectors for isolation and multiplication are plasmids which can be propagated in a suitable host microorganism, for example in *E. coli*. Many vectors have been described in the art which are suitable for use as starting materials in the present invention.

The insertion of an appropriate sequence, which is capable of transcription, into such an intermediate vector results in a vector from a chimeric DNA sequence of the invention that can then be used to transform the desired plant. Alternatively, a chimeric DNA sequence can be prepared and inserted into a suitable vector which is then used to transform the desired plant.

Vectors of the present invention can be constructed by recombinant DNA technology methods that are standard in the art. For example, the vector may be a plasmid containing a replication system functional in *Agrobacterium*. Plasmids that are capable of replicating in *Agrobacterium* are well known in the art. See, Miki, et al., Procedures for Introducing Foreign DNA Into Plants, Methods in Plant Molecular Biology and Biotechnology,, Eds. B.R. Glick and J.E. Thompson. CRC Press (1993), PP. 67-83.

With regard to antisense nucleic acid molecules, the recombinant vectors for transformation of plant cells, include (a) an antisense nucleic acid molecule

20

25

substantially homologous to (1) at least a portion of a DNA molecule encoding a MYB transcription factor, such as MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90, or (2) at least a portion of an RNA sequence encoded by the DNA molecule encoding such a MYB transcription factor; and (b) regulatory sequences operatively linked to the antisense nucleic acid molecule such that the nucleic acid molecule is expressed in a plant cell into which it is transformed.

A polynucleotide sequence (DNA, RNA) is "operatively linked" to an expression control sequence when the expression control sequence controls and regulates the transcription and translation of that polynucleotide sequence. The term "operatively linked" includes having an appropriate start signal (e.g., ATG) in front of the polynucleotide sequence to be expressed and maintaining the correct reading frame to permit expression of the polynucleotide sequence under the control of the expression control sequence and production of the desired sequence.

## 15 Polypeptides

Also encompassed by the present invention are stress tolerance-related MYB transcription factors. Preferred MYB transcription factors of the present invention are MYB60, MYB74, MYB75, and MYB90. In a most preferred embodiment of this aspect of the invention, the MYB transcription factor has an amino acid sequence selected from SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

In another preferred embodiment of the invention, the MYB transcription factor shares about 50% to about 100% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6 or SEQ ID NO:8. More preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 65% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. Most preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 70% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

15

20

25

#### **Antibodies**

( )

According to another aspect of the invention, antibodies immunologically specific for the polypeptides described hereinabove are provided. Such antibodies include antibodies of plant MYB polypeptides. Preferably, the antibody is an antibody of a MYB transcription factor. The antibody is more preferably an antibody of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 or MYB90. In a most preferred embodiment of this aspect of the invention, the antibody is an antibody of a MYB transcription factor having an amino acid sequence selected from SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

The present invention also provides antibodies, monoclonal or polyclonal, capable of immunospecifically binding to MYB proteins of the invention. Polyclonal antibodies directed toward plant stress tolerance-related MYB transcription factors may be prepared according to standard methods. In a preferred embodiment, monoclonal antibodies are prepared, which react immunospecifically with various epitopes of MYB transcription factors. Monoclonal antibodies may be prepared according to general methods of Kohler and Milstein, following standard protocols. Polyclonal or monoclonal antibodies that immunospecifically interact with MYB transcription factors can be utilized for identifying and purifying such proteins. For example, antibodies may be utilized for affinity separation of proteins with which they immunospecifically interact. Antibodies may also be used to immunoprecipitate proteins from a sample containing a mixture of proteins and other biological molecules.

With respect to antibodies of the invention, the term "immunologically specific" refers to antibodies that recognize and bind to one or more epitopes of a polypeptide of interest (for example, MYB60), but which do not immunospecifically recognize and bind other molecules in a sample containing a mixed population of antigenic biological molecules.

10

15

20

25

#### **Variants**

Also encompassed by the scope of the present invention are variants of plant MYB transcription factors. Preferably, the variants of the MYB polypeptides are variants of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75, and MYB90.

Variant nucleic acid and amino acid sequences of the present invention preferably are at least about 80% identical, most preferably at least about 99% identical, to a native sequence such as the native nucleic acid sequences of SEQ ID NOs:1, 3, 5 and 7, and the native amino acid sequences of SEQ ID Nos: 2, 4, 6 and 8. Most preferred are substantially pure DNA sequences as shown in SEQ ID NOs:1, 3, 5 and 7, and substantially pure DNA sequences having substantial sequence identity to the sequences shown in SEQ ID NOs:1, 3, 5 and 7 (see Figures 1-4). Most preferred amino acid sequences are substantially pure amino acid sequences as shown in SEQ IDNOs:2, 4, 6 and 8 and DNA sequences having substantial sequence identity to the sequences shown in SEQ ID NOs: 1, 3, 5 and 7. For fragments, the percent identity is calculated for that portion of a native sequence that is present in the fragment.

Variants of MYB transcription factors may also include those that share about 50% to about 100% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. More preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 65% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. Most preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 70% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

Variants may comprise conservatively substituted sequences, that is a given amino acid residue may be replaced by a residue having similar physiochemical characteristics. Examples of conservative substitutions include substitution of one aliphatic residue for another, such as Ile, Val, Leu, or Ala for one another, or substitutions of one polar residue for another, such as between Lys and Arg; Glu and Asp; or Gln and Asn. Other such conservative substitutions, for example,

substitutions of entire regions having similar hydrophobicity characteristics, are known by those skilled in the art.

Alterations of the native amino acid sequence may be accomplished by any of a number of known techniques. Mutations can be introduced at particular loci by synthesizing oligonucleotides containing a mutant sequence, flanked by restriction sites enabling ligation to fragments of the native sequence. Following ligation, the resulting reconstructed sequence encodes an analog having the desired amino acid incorporation, substitution, or deletion.

Naturally occurring MYB variants are also encompassed by the present invention. Examples of such variants are polypeptides that result from alternative mRNA splicing events or from proteolytic cleavage of the MYB proteins of the present application, wherein the MYB-binding property is retained. Alternative splicing of mRNA may yield a truncated but biologically active MYB polypeptide, such as a naturally occurring soluble form of the protein, for example. Variations attributable to proteolysis include, for example, differences in the amino or carboxyl termini upon expression in different types of host cells, due to proteolytic removal of one or more terminal amino acids from the various MYB proteins.

Due to the known degeneracy of the genetic code wherein more than one codon can encode the same amino acid, a DNA sequence may vary from those presented in SEQ ID NOs:1, 3, 5 and 7 and still encode a MYB polypeptide having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NOs: 2, 4, 6 and 8. Such variant DNA sequences may result from silent mutations (e.g., occurring during PCR amplification), and may be the product of deliberate mutagenesis of a native sequence.

Included within the scope of the present invention, in addition to the sequences exemplified specifically herein and enumerated in the sequence listing, are cDNA sequences which are equivalent to the enumerated sequences and cDNA sequences which hybridize with the enumerated sequences and encode a polypeptide having some degree of stress-tolerance activity of the given polypeptide.

Equivalent cDNA sequences are those which encode the same polypeptide

10

15

20

25

even though they contain at least one different nucleotide from the enumerated sequence. As is known in the art, the amino acid sequence of a polypeptide is determined by the nucleotide sequence of the DNA. Because of the redundancy of the genetic code, i.e., more than one coding nucleotide triplet (codon) can be used for most of the amino acids used to make proteins, different nucleotide sequences can code for a particular amino acid.

cDNA sequences that hybridize with a given enumerated sequence and encode a polypeptide or protein having at least some degree of activity of the corresponding plant stress tolerance protein are those which exhibit substantial sequence identity, as defined hereinabove, with the enumerated sequence such that it hybridizes with the latter under low stringency conditions. Proteins translated from these hybridizable cDNA sequences have different primary structures from proteins translated from the enumerated sequences. However, their respective secondary structures are the same.

15

10

# Method for Enhancing a Plant's Tolerance to Stress

The present invention also relates to methods for enhancing a plant's tolerance to stress. The method includes transforming a plant with a vector, where the vector is as described above.

DNA transformation may be performed using any method of plant transformation known in the ait. Plant transformation methods include direct co-cultivation of plants, tissues or cells with Agrobacterium tumefaciens or direct infection (Miki, et al., Meth. in Plant Mol. Biol. and Biotechnology, (1993), p. 67-88); direct gene transfer into protoplasts or protoplast uptake (Paszkowski, et al., EMBO J., 12:2717
(1984); electroporation (Fromm, et al., Nature, 319:719 (1986); particle bombardment (Klein et al., BioTechnology, 6:559-563 (1988); injection into meristematic tissues of seedlings and plants (De LaPena, et al., Nature, 325:274-276 (1987); injection into protoplasts of cultured cells and tissues (Reich, et al., BioTechnology, 4:1001-1004 (1986)).

Such transformation may occur for example, by incorporating a recombinant vector into a plant or deleting a recombinant vector from a plant. Alternatively, the transgenic plant may be transformed by the modification of a plant with a recombinant vector. Suitable recombinant vectors are described above and plants are as defined above.

Plants include the plants defined above.

## Method of Producing a Transgenic Plant Having Enhanced Stress Tolerance

Also encompassed by the present invention are methods of producing a transgenic plant having enhanced stress tolerance. The method includes transforming a plant cell or cells with a nucleic acid molecule, which encodes a MYB transcription factor. The method then includes regenerating a transgenic plant from the transformed cell(s) such that the increased expression of the MYB transcription factor confers enhanced stress tolerance to the plant. Preferably, the nucleic acid sequence encoding a MYB transcription factor is operably linked to a promoter, such that the expression of the MYB polypeptide is regulated by the promoter. Preferably the nucleic acid molecule is a recombinant DNA construct.

Also, preferably in this method, the MYB transcription factor is one of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90. In a most preferred embodiment of this aspect of the invention, the MYB transcription factor has an amino acid sequence selected from SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

In another embodiment, the MYB transcription factor may share about 50% to about 100% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. More preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 65% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. Most preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 70% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

Plants include the plants defined above. Stress tolerance includes tolerance to various stresses including drought, salt, cold, heat and the like. The nucleic acid

5

10

15

20

25

10

15

20

25

30

sequence may be a DNA or RNA sequence and may be single stranded or double stranded.

Using the methods of the invention, transgenic plants are generated and monitored for growth. Plants exhibiting increased resistance to environmental stress, e.g., decreased susceptibility to high temperature or low temperature (chilling), drought, infection, etc., and/or increased resistance to pathogens, are selected as superior products. These superior plants are propagated.

# Method of Increasing the Expression of a MYB Transcription Factor in a Plant

The present invention also encompasses methods of increasing the expression of a MYB transcription factor in a plant. The method includes transforming a plant cell or cells with a nucleic acid molecule, which encodes a MYB transcription factor. The method then includes regenerating a transgenic plant from the transformed cell(s), such that the expression of the MYB transcription factor is increased relative to a non-transformed plant and whereby the increased expression of the MYB transcription factor confers enhanced stress tolerance to the plant. Preferably the nucleic acid molecule is a recombinant DNA construct.

Preferably in this method, the MYB transcription factor is one of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90. In a most preferred embodiment of this aspect of the invention, the MYB transcription factor has an amino acid sequence selected from SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

In another embodiment, the MYB transcription factor may share about 50% to about 100% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. More preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 65% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. Most preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 70% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

Plants include the plants defined above. Stress tolerance includes tolerance to various stresses including drought, salt, cold, heat and the like. The nucleic acid

. 10

15

20

25

30

sequence may be a DNA or RNA sequence and may be single stranded or double stranded.

Using the methods of the invention, transgenic plants are generated and monitored for growth. Plants exhibiting increased expression of a MYB transcription factor, as measured for example by resistance to environmental stress, e.g., decreased susceptibility to low temperature (chilling), drought, infection, etc., and/ or increased resistance to pathogens, are selected as superior products. These superior plants are propagated.

#### Method of Increasing the Stress Tolerance of a Plant

Further encompassed by the present invention are methods of increasing the stress tolerance of a plant. The method includes transforming a plant cell or cells with a nucleic acid sequence, which encodes a MYB transcription factor. The method then includes regenerating a transgenic plant from the transformed cell(s), wherein the expression of the MYB transcription factor is increased relative to a non-transformed plant and whereby the increased expression of the MYB transcription factor confers enhanced stress tolerance to the plant, thereby increasing the stress tolerance of a plant. Preferably the nucleic acid sequence is a recombinant DNA construct.

Preferably in this method, the MYB transcription factor is one of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90. In a most preferred embodiment of this aspect of the invention, the MYB transcription factor has an amino acid sequence selected from SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

In another embodiment, the MYB transcription factor may share about 50% to about 100% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. More preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 65% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. Most preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 70% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

Plants include the plants defined above. Stress tolerance includes tolerance to various stresses including drought, salt, cold, heat and the like. The nucleic acid sequence may be a DNA or RNA sequence and may be single stranded or double stranded.

Using the methods of the invention, transgenic plants are generated and monitored for growth. Plants exhibiting increased resistance to environmental stress, e.g., decreased susceptibility to low temperature (chilling), drought, infection, etc., and/ or increased resistance to pathogens, are selected as superior products. These superior plants are propagated.

10

5

# Method for Enhancing a Plant's Sensitivity to Stress

The present invention also relates to methods for enhancing a plant's sensitivity to stress. The method includes transforming a plant with a vector encoding a polynucleotide sequence that is complementary to SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5 or SEQ ID NO:7, or to the mRNA encoded by SEQ ID NO:1 SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5 or SEQ ID NO:7, where the vector is as described above. Suitable methods of transformation are described above.

Plants include the plants defined above.

### 20

25

# Method of Producing a Transgenic Plant with

## **Enhanced Stress Sensitivity**

The present invention is further directed to a method of producing a transgenic plant having enhanced stress sensitivity. Such a plant preferably has a reduced level of MYB transcription factors, preferably MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90 as compared to an unmodified plant. The method includes (1) transforming a plant with a vector, specifically a recombinant vector from any of the antisense nucleic acid molecules, as described above; (2) allowing the plant to grow to at least a plantlet stage; (3) assaying the transformed plant or plantlet for altered MYB activity and/or environmental stress sensitivity; and (4) selecting and growing

10

15

20

25

a plant having altered MYB activity and/or environmental stress sensitivity compared to a non-transformed plant.

The plants of this method are as described above. Preferably, the plant may be used as an environmental monitor.

A Transformed Transgenic Plant

The present invention further relates to a transgenic plant that is stably transformed. The transgenic plant is preferably stably transformed with a MYB gene or variant thereof, which is expressed so as to enhance stress tolerance in the plant. The DNA may further comprise a screenable marker gene. Alternatively, the transgenic plant may be transformed by an antisense gene.

Also encompassed by the present invention are seeds transformed with a MYB gene or functional derivative or variant thereof. The seed may be transformed by the incorporation, deletion or modification of a seed, plant, plant part or progeny thereof with a recombinant vector as described herein. Such recombinant vectors may be from any of the nucleic acid molecules or antisense nucleic acid molecules described herein.

Particular benefits may be realized by the transformation of plant cells or seeds with any of the nucleic acids comprising the genes described herein or variants thereof. (That is, by incorporation, deletion or modification of these nucleic acids into a plant or seed).

Various methods for accomplishing the genetic transformation of plants (that is, stably introducing foreign DNA into plant) are known in the art. Suitable methods are believed to include virtually any method by which DNA can be introduced into a cell, such as by *Agrobacterium* infection or direct delivery of DNA such as, for example, by PEG-mediated transformation, by electroporation or by acceleration of DNA coated particles, etc. Acceleration methods are generally preferred and include, for example, microprojectile bombardment and the like.

In the microprojectile bombardment method, non-biological particles may be

coated with nucleic acids and delivered into cells by a propelling force. Exemplary particles include those comprised of tungsten, gold, platinum, and the like.

Transgenic plants made in accordance with the present invention may be prepared by nucleic acid transformation using any method of plant transformation known in the art.

Generally a complete plant is ultimately obtained from the transformation process. Plants are regenerated from protoplasts, callus, tissue parts or explants, etc. Plant parts obtained from the regenerated plants, such as leaves, flowers, fruit, seeds and the like are included in the definition of "plant" as used herein. Progeny, variants and mutants of the regenerated plants are also included in the definition of "plant."

The transformation or genetic modification can effect a permanent change in the MYB levels in the plant and be propagated in offspring plants by selfing or other reproductive schemes. The genetically altered plant may be used to produce a new variety or line of plants wherein the alteration is stably transmitted from generation to generation.

#### Method of Screening a Plant for Stress Tolerance

Also encompassed by the present invention is a method of screening a plant for stress tolerance. The method includes screening the expression level of a stress tolerance-related MYB polypeptide in a plant. The plants of this method are as described above

After delivering nucleic acids, or variants thereof to recipient cells by any of the methods discussed above, the transformed cells may be identified for further culturing and plant regeneration. In this method, the transformed cell or plant is selected or screened by conventional techniques. This step may include assaying cultures directly for a screenable trait or by exposing the bombarded cultures to a selective agent or agents.

In order to improve the ability to identify transformants, one may desire to employ a selectable or screenable marker gene as, or in addition to, the expressible

10

15

20

25

15

20

25

gene of interest. Marker genes code for phenotypes that allow cells that express the marker gene to be distinguished from cells that do not have the marker. Such genes may encode either a selectable or screenable marker, depending on whether the marker confers a trait which one can select for by chemical means, i.e., through the use of a selective agent (e.g., an herbicide, or the like), or whether it is simply a trait that one can identify through observation or testing. Examples of suitable marker genes are known to the art and can be employed in the practice of the invention. For example, suitable markers may include markers that encode a secretable antigen that can be identified by antibody interaction, or even secretable enzymes which can be detected catalytically. Secretable proteins fall into a number of classes, including small, diffusible proteins detectable, e.g., by ELISA, small active enzymes detectable in extracellular solution (e.g., .alpha.-amylase, .beta.-lactamase, phosphinothricin transferase), or proteins which are inserted or trapped in the cell wall (such as proteins which include a leader sequence such as that found in the expression unit of extensin or tobacco PRS), of course, in light of this disclosure, numerous other possible selectable and/or screenable marker genes will be apparent to those of skill in the art. Therefore, the foregoing discussion is intended to be exemplary rather than exhaustive.

The transformed cell or plant contains the chimeric DNA sequence and is then regenerated, if desired, by known procedures, for both monocot and dicot plants. The regenerated plants are screened for transformation by standard methods. Progeny of the regenerated plants is continuously screened and selected for the continued presence of the integrated DNA sequence in order to develop improved plant and seed lines. The DNA sequence can be moved into other genetic lines by a variety of techniques, including classical breeding, protoplast fusion, nuclear transfer and chromosome transfer.

Where both an expressible gene that is not necessarily a marker gene is employed in combination with a marker gene, one may employ the separate genes on either the same or different DNA segments for transformation. In the latter case,

15

20

25

30

the different vectors are delivered concurrently to recipient cells to maximize cotransformation.

In order for a newly inserted gene or DNA sequence to be expressed, resulting in production of the protein which it encodes, or in the case of antisense DNA, to be transcribed, resulting in an antisense RNA molecule, the proper regulatory elements should be present in proper location and orientation with respect to the gene or DNA sequence. The regulatory regions may include a promoter, a 5'-non-translated leader sequence and a 3'-polyadenylation sequence as well as enhancers and other regulatory sequences.

Promoter regulatory elements that are useful in combination with the MYB gene to generate sense or antisense transcripts of the gene include any effective promoter in general, and more particularly, a constitutive promoter such as the fig wart mosaic virus 35S promoter, the cauliflower mosaic virus promoter, CaMV35S promoter, or the MAS promoter, or a tissue-specific or senescence-induced promoter, such as the carnation petal GST1 promoter or the *Arabidopsis* SAG12 promoter (See, for example, J.C. Palaqui et al., Plant Physiol., 112:1447-1456 (1996); Morton et al., Molecular Breeding, 1:123-132 (1995); Fobert et al., Plant Journal, 6:567-577 (1994); and Gan et al., Plant Physiol., 113:313 (1997), incorporated herein by reference). Preferably, the promoter used in the present invention is a constitutive promoter.

Expression levels from a promoter which is useful for the present invention can be tested using conventional expression systems, for example by measuring levels of a reporter gene product, e.g., protein or mRNA in extracts of the leaves, flowers, fruit or other tissues of a transgenic plant into which the promoter/reporter have been introduced.

# Method for Increasing the Stress Resistance of a Crop in a Field

Another embodiment of the invention is a method for increasing the stress resistance of a crop in a field. The method includes planting in the field seeds or plants, such as the transgenic plants or seeds described herein, which are

transformed with the vectors described herein, by any of the methods described herein. Suitable methods of planting are known to those in the art.

# Method of Inhibiting the Expression of MYB Genes in a Plant

The present invention further relates to a method of inhibiting the expression of MYB genes in a plant cell, the method includes integrating into the genome of a plant a vector specifically, a recombinant vector from any of the antisense nucleic acid molecules, as described above, and growing the plant. In this method, the antisense nucleic acid molecule is transcribed, such that expression of the MYB gene is inhibited.

#### Method of Assaying the Environmental Conditions of a Field

The invention further relates to a method of assaying the environmental conditions of a field. Such a method includes planting any of the plants described herein, including those transformed by the vectors described herein, both antisense and non-antisense, and monitoring the growth of the plant.

# Method of Increasing the Production of Products of the Phenylpropanoid Biosynthesis Pathway in a Plant

Also encompassed by the present invention is a method of increasing the production of products of the phenylpropanoid biosynthesis pathway in a plant. The method includes transforming a plant cell with a recombinant DNA construct comprising a nucleic acid sequence encoding a MYB transcription factor. The method then includes regenerating a transgenic plant from the transformed cell, wherein the expression of the MYB transcription factor increases the expression of genes encoding gene products affecting the phenylpropanoid pathway, thereby increasing the production of products of the phenylpropanoid biosynthesis pathway.

Products of the phenylpropanoid pathway include, but are not limited to stilbenes, flavonoids, lignins, salicylic acid, anthocyanins, phenolic derivatives and the like.

5

10

15

20

25

15

20

25

30

Preferably in this method, the MYB transcription factor is one of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90. In a most preferred embodiment of this aspect of the invention, the MYB transcription factor has an amino acid sequence selected from SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

In another embodiment, the MYB transcription factor may share about 50% to about 100% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. More preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 65% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. Most preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 70% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

Plants include the plants defined above. Stress tolerance includes tolerance to various stresses including drought, salt, cold, heat and the like. The nucleic acid sequence may be a DNA or RNA sequence and may be single stranded or double stranded.

Using the methods of the invention, transgenic plants are generated and monitored for growth. Plants exhibiting increased expression of products of the phenylpropanoid biosynthesis pathway, as exhibited for example by decreased susceptibility to high temperature or low temperature (chilling), drought, infection, etc., and/ or increased resistance to pathogens, are selected as superior products. These superior plants are propagated.

Further encompassed by the present invention is a method of decreasing the production of products of the phenylpropanoid biosynthesis pathway in a plant. The method includes (i) transforming a plant cell with a vector comprising an antisense nucleic acid molecule substantially complementary to at least a portion of a DNA molecule encoding a MYB transcription factor or at least a portion of an RNA sequence encoded by the DNA molecule encoding said MYB transcription factor; and regulatory sequences operatively linked to the antisense nucleic acid molecule; such that the nucleic acid molecule is expressed in a plant cell into which it is transformed; and (ii) growing the plant, whereby the antisense nucleic acid molecule

is transcribed, such that expression of the MYB gene is inhibited, thereby decreasing the production of products of the phenylpropanoid biosynthesis pathway. For example, products of the phenylpropanoid pathway such as stilbenes, flavonoids, lignins, salicylic acid, anthocyanins, phenolic derivatives and the like are decreased by this method.

In the case of antisense, transgenic plants are generated and monitored for growth. Plants exhibiting an increased stress sensitivity are selected and propagated.

#### 10 Isolation of MYB Nucleic Acids and Construction of MYB Encoding Vectors

Nucleic acid molecules encoding the MYB transcription factors of the present invention may be prepared by two general methods: (1) they may be synthesized from appropriate nucleotide triphosphates, or (2) they may be isolated from biological sources. Both of the above methods are well known in the art.

Nucleic acid sequences encoding the MYB transcription factors of the present invention may be isolated from appropriate biological sources using methods known in the art. In accordance with the present invention, nucleic acids having the appropriate level of sequence identity with the protein coding region of SEQ ID NOs:1, 2, 4, or 5 may be identified by using hybridization and washing conditions of appropriate stringency. For example, hybridizations may be performed, according to the method of Sambrook et al., (22) using a hybridization solution including: 5 times SSC, 5 times Denhardt's reagent, 1.0% SDS, 100 µg/ml denatured, fragmented salmon sperm DNA, 0.05% sodium pyrophosphate and up to 50% formamide. Hybridization is carried out at 37-42°C for at least six hours. Following hybridization, filters are washed as follows: (1) 5 minutes at room temperature in 2 times SSC and 1% SDS; (2) 15 minutes at room temperature in 2 times SSC and 0.1% SDS; (3) 30 minutes-1 hour at 37° C. in 1 times SSC and 1% SDS; (4) 2 hours

Nucleic acids of the present invention may be maintained as DNA in any convenient cloning vector. In a preferred embodiment, clones are maintained in

at 42-65°C in 1 times SSC and 1% SDS, changing the solution every 30 minutes.

15

20

25

15

20

25

plasmid cloning/expression vector, such as pBluescript (Stratagene, La Jolla, Calif.), which is propagated in a suitable *E. coli* host cell.

A full-length MYB polypeptide of the present invention may be prepared in a variety of ways, according to known methods. The protein may be purified from appropriate sources, e.g., plant or animal cultured cells or tissues, by immunoaffinity purification.

Alternatively, according to a preferred embodiment, larger quantities of MYB polypeptide may be produced by expression in a suitable procaryotic or eucaryotic system. For example, part or all of a DNA molecule, such as the cDNA having SEQ ID NO: 1, may be inserted into a plasmid vector adapted for expression in a bacterial cell, such as *E. coli*, or into a baculovirus vector for expression in an insect cell. Such vectors comprise the regulatory elements necessary for expression of the DNA in the host cell (e.g. *E. coli*, plant cell or insect cell), positioned in such a manner as to permit expression of the DNA in the host cell. Such regulatory elements required for expression include promoter sequences, transcription initiation sequences and, optionally, enhancer sequences.

The MYB polypeptide produced by gene expression in a recombinant procaryotic or eucyarotic system may be purified according to methods known in the art. In a preferred embodiment, a commercially available expression/secretion. system can be used, whereby the recombinant protein is expressed and thereafter secreted from the host cell, to be easily purified from the surrounding medium. If expression/secretion vectors are not used, an alternative approach involves purifying the recombinant protein by affinity separation, such as by immunological interaction with antibodies that bind specifically to the recombinant protein or nickel columns for isolation of recombinant proteins tagged with 6-8 histidine residues at their N-terminus or C-terminus. Such methods are commonly used by skilled practitioners.

The MYB proteins of the invention may be analyzed according to standard procedures. For example, such proteins may be subjected to amino acid sequence analysis, according to known methods.

Having now generally described the invention, the same will be more readily understood through reference to the following examples which are provided by way of illustration, and are not intended to be limiting to the present invention.

#### 5 EXAMPLE 1

10

15

20

25

30

Genes induced during water stress conditions are not only thought to protect cells from osmotic stress but also to be involved in the regulation of genes for signal transduction in water deficit response. A first group of genes codes for proteins that directly function in stress tolerance. A second group of genes induced under water stress conditions encodes for regulatory proteins that function in signal transduction pathways. Examples are protein kinases, PLC, 14-3-3 proteins and transcription factors directly involved in the further control of gene expression during water stress response. Certain genes respond to drought, salt and cold stress at the transcriptional level. Expression patterns of dehydration-inducible genes are complex: some genes respond to water stress very rapidly, whereas others are induced slowly after the accumulation of ABA. Most of the genes that respond to drought, salt and cold stress can also be induced by exogenous applications of ABA. It is believed that dehydration may trigger the production of ABA, which in turn induces various genes. On the other hand, several genes that are induced by water stress are not responsive to exogenous ABA treatment. Analysis of the expression of water-stressinducible genes by ABA in ABA-deficient (aba) or ABA-insensitive (abi) Arabidopsis mutants have indicated that some of the stress-inducible genes do not require an accumulation of endogenous ABA under drought or cold conditions. These observations suggest the existence of both ABA-independent and ABAdependent signal transduction cascades between the initial signal of drought or cold and the further expression of specific genes. In addition, analysis of the expression of ABA-inducible genes revealed that several of them require protein biosynthesis for their ABA induction, while others do not, suggesting the existence of at least two independent pathways between the upstream production of endogenous ABA and gene expression during stress. The ABA-inducible genes that do not require protein

15

20

25

30

biosynthesis for their expression contain a potential ABA-responsive-element, termed ABRE (PyACGTTCCG) (SEQ ID NO:9) in their promoter regions. The ABRE resembles the G-box element, an ACGT "core" containing element, that functions in the regulation of plant genes in a variety of environmental conditions, such as light, UV, wounding and anaerobiosis. Basic region leucine zipper (bZIP) proteins have been shown to be involved in the binding to this class of elements. Furthermore, a coupling element is required to specify the function of the ABRE, constituting an ABA-responsive complex.

Along the second ABA-dependent pathway, protein biosynthesis is necessary for the expression of water-stress-inducible genes. A 67 bp region in the promoter of *rd22*, an *Arabidopsis* gene whose expression is mediated by ABA and requires protein biosynthesis, is essential and sufficient for its dehydration and ABA-inductibility. This region contains two closely located putative recognition sites for the basic helix-loop-helix protein MYC (CANNTG) (SEQ ID NO:10) and one for a MYB protein (PyAACPyPu) (SEQ ID NO:11). However, this region does not contain ABRE sequences.

A possible role of the *Arabidopsis* AtMYB2 in water stress response is the induction of *rd22* gene and under low oxygen conditions the induction of the *ADHI*. *Rd22BP1* gene, which encodes a MYC transcription factor, and *AtMYB2* are both induced by dehydration stress. The corresponding proteins bind *in vitro* to have the 67 bp region of the *rd22* gene promoter. These results suggest that MYB and MYC homologues are involved in the regulation of gene expression along one of the ABA-dependent signal cascade. However, the existence of several genes induced by drought and cold in *aha* and *ahi Arabidopsis* mutants suggests the presence of signal transduction pathways that do not require ABA accumulation for their induction. A 9 bp dehydration responsive element, termed DRE (TACCGACAT) (SEQ ID NO:12) is essential for the ABA-independent induction of many stress-inducible genes such as rd29A, kin1, cor6.6 and rd17, under drought, high salt and high and low temperature conditions. Concerning the ABA-independent pathways, the existence of several drought-induced genes that do not respond to cold or ABA

15

20

25

30

treatment suggest that there is at least a fourth pathway, which can be involved in the plant tolerance to environmental stress, such as dehydration. As suggested by the classes of mutants recovered that respond in different ways to ABA, cold and osmotic stress ABA-dependent and ABA-independent pathways may interact and coverage to activate stress genes.

Several MYB recognition sites have been found in the promoter regions of different genes induced under osmotic stresses. Therefore, Applicants studied the possible involvement of MYB proteins in the regulation of stress induced genes. The expression pattern of four MYB genes were analyzed in response to different osmotic stress. Certain putative target genes known to be induced by water stress, i.e., AtP5CS1, rd22, erd10 and ADH1, were also included in this analysis to hypothetically localize these MYB transcription factors along the four different signal transduction pathways recently proposed.

Seeds of wild type Arabidopsis thaliana (Columbia ecotype) were used in this study. For cold treatment seeds were sown on Einhietserde soil, treated at 4°C for 4 days to promote even germination, then grown with a 16-hours light/8-hours dark cycle at 22°C for 4 weeks and subsequently incubated at 4°C for up to 48 hours in the dark. The entire aerial part of the plants was collected after 2, 4, 6, 8, 24, and 48 hours.

For drought, ABA, PEG and NaCl treatments seeds were surface-sterilized with ethanol for 2 minutes, then with a solution of sodium hypoclorite (0.5% v/v) for 5 minutes, rinsed 3 times with sterilized distilled water, treated at 4°C for 4 days to promote even germination. For drought treatment sterilized seeds were sown on MS medium agar (0.8% w/v) plates, supplemented with sucrose (1% w/v) and MES (0.5 g L<sup>-1</sup>), grown with a 16-hour light/8-hour dark cycle at 22°C for 2 weeks, then dehydrated on 3MM paper at 22°C in the light for 1, 2, 3, 5, and 7 hours.

For ABA, PEG (Polyethyleneglycol 6000) and NaCl treatments plants were grown in liquid MS medium, supplemented with sucrose (3% w/v) and MES (00.5 g L<sup>-1</sup>), with a 16-hour light/8-hour dark cycle at 22°C for 3 weeks in an orbital shaker, then ABA (± cis-trans isomers) or PEG 6000 or NaCl were added at a final

PCT/US00/30503

concentration of 100  $\mu$ M, 30% w/v and 200 mM respectively; the samples were collected after 1, 2, 4, 6, 8, 16, 24, and 48 hours. For PEG 30% treatment after 6 hours of stress samples were re-hydrated transferring the plants in fresh medium without PEG and collected after 1, 4 and 24 hours (R1h, R4h and R24h). An untreated culture (PEG and NaCl control) and a culture treated with the solvent ethanol used for the ABA treatment (ABA control) were also harvested. In each case the plants were subjected to the stress treatments for various time periods, frozen in liquid nitrogen and stored at -80°C.

The results are shown in Table 1.

10

15

20

25

30

### RNA extraction and RT-PCR analysis

Total RNA was isolated from whole plants collected at various time periods of treatments by methods known to those in the art.

Reverse transcriptase polymerase chain reaction (RT -PCR) was used to detect *AtMYB75* and *AtP5CSI* genes transcripts. All RNA samples were treated with DNaseI (15 units) before cDNA synthesis. First strand cDNA synthesis was carried out from 6µg of total RNA with an oligo (dT) and RT Superscript<sup>TM</sup> II (300 units) as recommended by the manufacturer. The primer used was a 35-base oligonucleotide with 17dT residues and an adapter (5'-

GGGAATTCGTCGACAAGC-3') (SEQ ID NO:13) sequence. First-strand cDNA was used as template for PCR amplification. Amplification reactions containing an aliquot of cDNA, 1X PCR Buffer II, 2.5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 200  $\mu$ M of each dATP, dCTP, dGTP and dTTP, 0.1  $\mu$ M of each primer and 2.5 unit of AmpliTaq were performed in a final volume of 50  $\mu$ l. After the first denaturation step (2 min and 30 sec at 94°C), the reaction mix underwent 20 cycles of denaturation at 94°C at 45 sec, annealing at 55°C for 1 min and extension at 72°C for 2 min. A final extension at 72°C for 7 min was performed to complete the reaction. A set of primers specific for the *TSB1* gene of *Arabidopsis*, which encodes the  $\beta$  subunit of tryptophan synthase, were used to standardize the concentration of the different samples. The length of the amplified product was 476 bp. To ensure the amplification reactions

15

were within linear ranges, the reactions were carried out for 20 cycles. The PCR products were fractionated on 2% w/v agarose gels and transferred onto Hybond N+ nylon membranes and hybridized employing probe labeled with fluorescein, according to the manufacturers' protocols. This standardization was confirmed using a set of primers specific for *Arabidopsis ACT1* gene that encodes for actin. For mRNA detection of the genes under analysis, the specific primer sets were used. The PCR products were then separated on agarose gels 2% w/v, and transferred onto Hybond N+ nylon membranes and hybridized with random primed fluorescein fragments.

Four MYB genes were studied in response to osmotic stress. Quantitative RT-PCR analysis was performed on RNA samples obtained from plants exposed to abiotic stresses like low temperature, drought, high salt, PEG and abscisic acid supply. Applicants analyzed the kinetics of expression of four MYB genes and of four putative target genes known to be induced by water stress, AtP5CS1, rd22, erd10 and ADH1. The cDNA and amino acid sequences of AtMYB60 are reported in Figure 1, of AtMYB74 in Figure 2, of AtMYB75 in Figure 3A and Figure 3B, and of AtMYB90 in Figure 4.

Table 1 summarizes the results obtained for all genes analyzed.

Table 1

20 Schematic representation of MYB genes and AtP5CS1, erd10, rd22 and ADH1 genes expression under different stress conditions: drought, PEG (30%), ABA (100 µM), NaCl (200 mM) and cold (4°C).

		Drought	PEG	ABA	NaCl	Cold
25	AtMYB60		-		-	0
	AtMYB74	+++	+++	+++	0	+
	AtMYB75	+++	+++	+++	+++	n.d.
	AtMYB90	+	0	+++	+++	n.s.
30	AtP5CS1	+	+++	+	0	+++
	erd10	+++	+++	+	+	+++

15

20

25

30

rd22	+	+	+	+	+
ADH1	+	+	+	0	+

Symbols indicated: n.s. no signal; n.d. not determined; 0 no induction; + slight induction; + + + high induction; - slight repression; - - - high repression

The expression of AtP5CS1 (see Figure 5) was strongly induced within 1 hour after the initiation of drought treatment and high levels of transcript were maintained during 7 hours of dehydration. These data are consistent with previously published results where the expression of A1P5CS1 was induced by exogenous ABA treatment. ABA supply induced AtP5CSI gene expression within 2 hours, reaching a peak after 4 hours, then the level of this transcript decreased gradually. In PEG treated plants AtP5CS1 mRNA was induced in a two-phase time course: the first peak of induction was observed after 1 hour of PEG supply, then the level of expression decreased; after 6 hours mRNA accumulated once again. When plants treated with PEG for 6 hours were re-hydrated for 1, 4 and 24 hours the level of the transcript decreased gradually, returning to the level present in untreated plants. A similar two phases induction process was also observed for rd22 (see Figure 6), erd10 (see Figure 7) and ADH1 (see Figure 8). The same kinetics had been previously reported for erd10 gene upon cold stress and for rd29A during dehydration treatment. It has been shown that in dehydration conditions endogenous ABA began to accumulate 2 h after the beginning of the treatment and reached its maximum at 10 hours. Taken together, these results suggest that the first rapid induction in the two-step kinetics is not mediated by ABA, while the late induction is ABA-dependent. Our results from PEG and ABA treatments confirm a role for ABA in the late induction not only for erd10 but also for AtP5CS1, rd22, and ADH1 while early transcript accumulation seems to be ABA-independent.

Among the MYB genes analyzed only AtMYB74 (see Figure 9) and AtMYB75 (see Figure 10) are rapidly induced in response to PEG 30% and their transcripts are maintained at high level throughout the length of the treatments even if only AtMYB74 shows a clear two phases induction process. Their transcripts are

also induced very rapidly by exogenous ABA and drought treatments, while their expression is differentially modulated by NaCl treatment (Table 1). Therefore, AIMYB74 and AIMYB75 are believed to be good candidates to regulate genes involved in water stress response along two different signal transduction pathways an ABA-independent pathway, early activated under osmotic stress and responsible for the rapid induction of AIMYB74 and AIMYB75 as well as an ABA-dependent pathway, activated after ABA accumulation and responsible for the second phase of induction of those genes. See the comparison of the expression patterns of AtMYB75 and AtMYB74 to ER10, ADH1, P5CS1 and RD22 in Figure 11.

Another gene, AtMYB90, phylogenetically correlated to AtMYB75, showed a similar pattern of expression in response to ABA and NaCl, while it is not induced by PEG treatment (see results of the RT-PCR analysis in Figure 12). In response to drought treatment AIMYB90 transcript appears three hours after the beginning of the stress and its level is reduced with respect to that of AtMYB74 and AtMYB75 (Table 1). Therefore, its role in stress response is not very clear. AtMYB60 was the only MYB gene analyzed that was repressed by water and osmotic stress conditions (Table 1): its transcript levels decreased significantly within 1 hour after the initiation of drought and ABA treatment and only slightly after PEG and NaCl supply (between 4 and 6 hours after the initiation of the treatments).

It is believed from these experiments that AtMYB74 is activated by stress both by an ABA dependent and an ABA independent pathway, while AtMYB60 is repressed by stress (particularly drought stress) in an ABA dependent manner.

#### 25 EXAMPLE 2

10

15

20

Phenylpropanoid molecules comprise a set of important secondary products such as anthocyanin pigments, flavonoids, phytoalexins, phenolics acids which are involved in the protection of plants against UV damage, oxidative stress, pathogen attack, etc. The biochemical pathways leading to the synthesis of most of these

10

15

20

25

30

compounds are understood and several of the structural and regulatory genes involved have been cloned from maize, petunia and snapdragon.

In maize the enzymes involved in this biosynthesis are regulated in a coordinated way as a result of the activation of regulatory genes that are expressed in a tissue specific manner. Genetic and molecular analyses indicate that the regulatory genes can be grouped in two families, the R/B gene family, which encodes related proteins with a basic-helix-loop-helix (bHLH) DNA binding domain and the CI/PI family, which encodes related proteins with MYB-domain. A member of each of the two families is preferably expressed for the transcriptional activation of the biosynthetic genes.

The RNA gel blot and RT-PCR analysis has revealed that light dependent anthocyanin accumulation is due to the light induced expression of the MYB C1 and P1 genes.

In *Arabidopsis* the structural genes of the flavonoid pathway had previously been studied and cloned but the transcription factors regulating this biosynthesis were not previously understood. To understand the role of MYB genes in *Arabidopsis*, Applicants undertook a quantitative RT-PCR analysis performed on RNA samples of *Arabidopsis* obtained from several tissues and at different times after treatment with radiations such as white and blue light, UVA, UVB. The expression patterns were then compared with those of chalcone synthase (CHS) gene and dihydroflavonol-4-reductase (D4R) gene, structural genes of the flavonoid pathway. The expression patterns are shown in Fig. 15. The MYB-75 and MYB-90 expression patterns in response to white, blue, UV-A and UV-B light are consistent with their putative role in the control of phenylpropanoid pathway.

The expression pattern of AtMYB75 and chalcone synthase (CHS gene), induced by white, blue, UVA and UVB light suggests that MYB 75 could regulate the expression of CHS while that of AtMYB90 and D4R induced with a similar kinetic by white, blue and UVA light suggests that MYB90 could regulate the expression of D4R. The believed roles of MYB75 and MYB90 in the phenylpropanoid metabolic pathway are depicted in Figure 16.

Among the more than 100 MYB genes cloned in *Arabidopsis*, the ones showing the highest similarity to the maize C1 and Pl gene are AtMYB75 and AtMYB90. Thus, Applicants believe that AtMYB75 and AtMYB90 are transcription factors that regulate flavonoid biosynthesis.

**EXAMPLE 3** 

5

10

15

20

25

30

Construction and Analysis of MYB Transgenic plants.

Individually, each of the MYB genes of the present invention are placed in a sense or antisense orientation under the control of the constitutive CaMV 35 S promoter and are introduced into the tobacco cultivar Xanthi. Independent transgenic tobacco plants are generated. Vector-only transformed plants are also generated to be used as controls. The MYB transgenic plants exhibit enhanced resistance to environmental stresses as compared to the control plants.

Transgenic plants having MYB genes introduced in the antisense orientation exhibit increased sensitivity to environmental stresses, such as drought and high salt conditions, as compared to the control plants. These plants show a decrease in expression of the MYB genes that enhance resistance to the high stress conditions.

Progeny of plants having the MYB introduced in the sense and antisense orientation are each collected and further analyzed. Resistant and sensitive progeny are generated for further use.

### **EXAMPLE 4**

To induce anthocyanin pigmentation in maize, the contemporary expression of one member of the R/Sn gene family (bHLH transcription factors) and a member of the C1/Pl gene family (MYB) is needed. So we used a maize line carrying deletion for the r genes and carrying a small pl gene (recessive allele). In this condition no anthocyanin pigment are produced.

Applicants performed a shot gun experiment. The constructs used were cDNA of the different genes under 35S promoter. Individually, MYB75 and MYB90 genes from *Arabidopsis*, were introduced into maize mutants lacking

anthocyanin. Applicants shot gun germinated maize seeds with the different combinations of construct and after four days we scored the seedlings for red spots. The presence of red spots is due to an accumulation of anthocyanin, which indicates that the transcription factors were expressed and able to induce the transcription of the structural genes of the anthocyanin biosynthetic pathway. The results of this experiment are set forth in Table 2 below

### TABLE 2

	Constructs used	observation
10	Sn + C1	red pigmented cells
	Sn only	no pigmented cells
	C1 only	no pigmented cells
	Sn + MYB 75	red pigmented cells
	Sn + MYB90	red pigmented cells
15	Sn + MYB75 + MYB 90	red pigmented cells

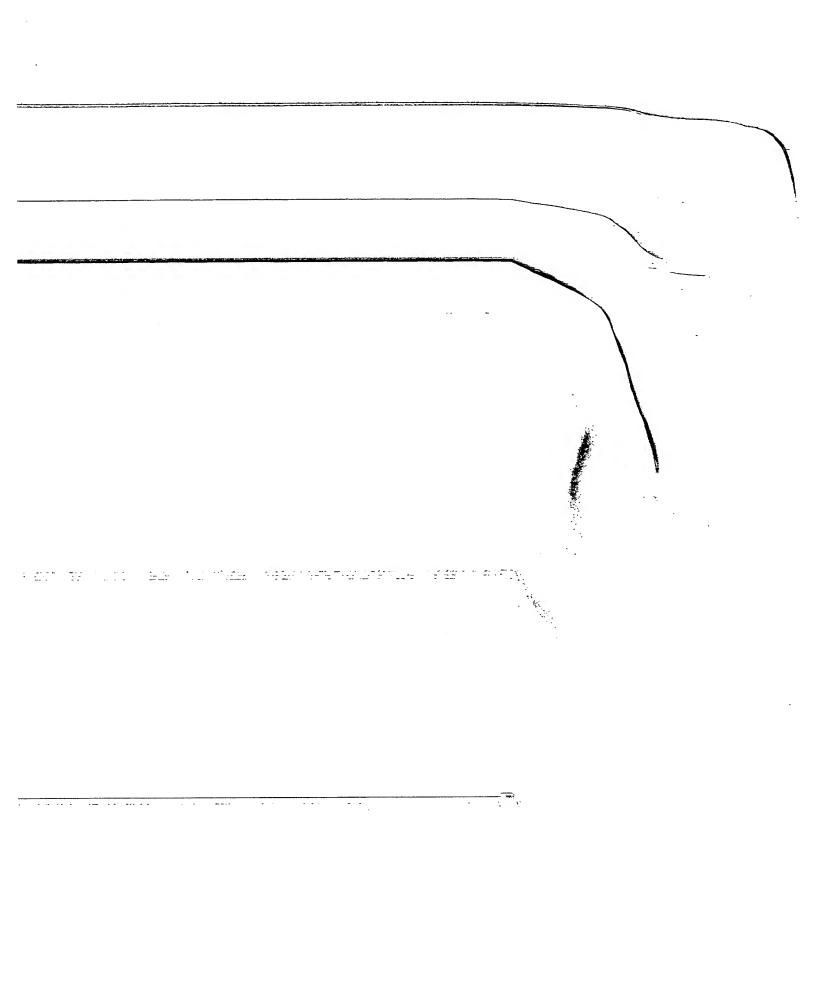
These results in Table 2 indicate that AtMYB75 and AtMYB90 are able to complement maize mutants and are able to functional substitute the maize C1 gene in activating the anthocyanin biosynthesis in maize. Thus, anthocyanin was induced in the maize plants. This experiment shows that MYB75 and MYB90 genes cure the defect of a lack of anthocyanin in mutant plants. The experiment also show that the MYB genes may be stably transformed into plants and that cross species introduction of these genes is successful. Applicants believe that the MYB75 and MYB90 genes activate the anthocyanin pathway.

25

20

### Conclusion

Although the present invention has been described with respect to exemplary embodiments, there are many other variations of the above-described embodiments which will be apparent to those skilled in the art, even where elements have not



explicitly been designated as exemplary. It is understood that these modifications are within the teaching of the present invention.

#### We claim:

1. A compound comprising a nucleic acid molecule comprising a sequence that encodes a plant stress tolerance-related myloblastosis (MYB) transcription factor.

5

- 2. The compound of claim 1, wherein the MYB transcription factor is selected from the group consisting of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75, and MYB90.
- The compound of claim 1, wherein the nucleic acid molecule encodes an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
- 4. The compound of claim 1, wherein the nucleic acid molecule encodes an amino acid sequence having a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
  - 5. The compound of claim 1, wherein the nucleic acid molecule encodes an amino acid sequence having a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
- 6. The compound of claim 1, wherein the nucleic acid molecule encodes an amino acid sequence having a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
- 7. The compound of claim 1, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ
   30 ID NO:5, and SEQ ID NO:7.

8. The compound of claim 1, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a sequence sharing a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with a nucleic acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, and SEQ ID NO:7.

5

9. The compound of claim 1, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a sequence sharing a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with a nucleic acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, and SEQ ID NO:7.

10

10. The compound of claim 1, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a sequence sharing a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with a nucleic acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5 and SEQ ID:NO:7.

15

- 11. A recombinant vector comprising the nucleic acid molecule of claim1.
- 12. A compound comprising a nucleic acid molecule comprising a nucleic acid molecule encoding an RNA molecule which is substantially homologous to at least a portion of an RNA transcript of a plant MYB gene, wherein said plant MYB gene hybridizes under low stringency conditions with a nucleic acid sequence encoding a MYB transcription factor selected from the group consisting of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75, and MYB90.

25

13. The compound of claim 12, wherein the MYB transcription factor is selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

14. The compound of claim 12, wherein the MYB transcription factor has a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

5

15. The compound of claim 12, wherein the MYB transcription factor has a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

10

16. The compound of claim 12, wherein the MYB transcription factor has a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

15

17. The compound of claim 12, wherein the MYB gene has a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, and SEQ ID NO:7.

20

NO:7.

- 18. The compound of claim 12, wherein the MYB gene has a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with a nucleic acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, and SEQ ID NO:7.
- 25 The compound of claim 12, wherein the MYB gene has a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with a nucleic acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, and SEQ ID

20. The compound of claim 12, wherein the MYB gene has a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with a nucleic acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, and SEQ ID NO:7.

5

- 21. The compound of claim 12, wherein the nucleic acid molecule comprises at least about six nucleotides.
- 22. A recombinant vector for transformation of plant cells, comprising
  a nucleic acid molecule substantially homologous to (1) at least a portion of a
  DNA molecule encoding a MYB transcription factor selected from the group
  consisting of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90, or (2) at least a portion of an
  RNA sequence encoded by the DNA molecule encoding said MYB transcription
  factor, and

regulatory sequences operatively linked to the nucleic acid molecule such that the nucleic acid molecule is expressed in a plant cell into which it is transformed.

- 23. A MYB polypeptide comprising a plant stress tolerance-related MYB20 transcription factor.
  - 24. The MYB polypeptide of claim 23, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor having a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

25

15

25. The MYB polypeptide of claim 23, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor sharing a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

26. The MYB polypeptide of claim 23, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor sharing a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

5

27. The MYB polypeptide of claim 23, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor sharing a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

10

20

25

- 28. An antibody of the MYB polypeptide of claim 23.
- The antibody of claim 28, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor having a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
  - 30. The antibody of claim 28, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor sharing a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
  - The antibody of claim 28, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor sharing a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6 and SEQ ID NO:8.
  - 32. The antibody of claim 28, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor sharing a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

PCT/US00/30503

10

15

- 33. A variant of the MYB polypeptide of claim 23.
- 34. The variant of claim 33, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor having a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
  - 35. The variant of claim 33, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor sharing a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
  - 36. The variant of claim 33, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor sharing a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
- 37. The variant of claim 33, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor sharing a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
  - 38. A method for enhancing a plant's tolerance to stress comprising transforming said plant with a vector as claimed in claim 11.
- 25 39. The method of claim 38, wherein said plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.
  - 40. A method of producing a transgenic plant with enhanced stress tolerance comprising:

transforming at least one plant cell with a recombinant DNA construct comprising a nucleic acid sequence encoding a MYB transcription factor; and regenerating a transgenic plant from the transformed cell, whereby the increased expression of the MYB transcription factor confers enhanced stress tolerance to the plant.

- The method of claim 40, wherein said MYB transcription factor is selected from the group consisting of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90.
- 10 42. The method of claim 40, wherein said MYB transcription factor has a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, and SEQ ID NO:7.
- The method of claim 40, wherein the MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, and SEQ ID NO:7.
- 44. The method of claim 40, wherein the MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, and SEQ ID NO:7.
- 45. The method of claim 40, wherein the MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, and SEQ ID NO:7.
- 46. The method of claim 40, wherein the nucleic acid sequence encoding a MYB transcription factor is operatively linked to a promoter.

- 47. The method of claim 40, wherein the stress tolerance comprises salt stress tolerance.
- 48. The method of claim 40, wherein the stress tolerance comprises drought stress tolerance.
  - 49. The method of claim 40, wherein the stress tolerance comprises cold stress tolerance.
- The method of claim 40, wherein the stress tolerance comprises heat stress tolerance.
  - 51. The method of claim 40, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a DNA sequence.
  - 52. The method of claim 40, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is an RNA sequence.
- 52. The method of claim 40, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a single 20 stranded sequence.
  - 52. The method of claim 40, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a double stranded sequence.
- The method of claim 40, wherein said plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.
  - 54. A method of increasing the expression of a MYB transcription factor in a plant comprising:

transforming at least one plant cell with a recombinant DNA construct comprising a nucleic acid sequence encoding a MYB transcription factor; and regenerating a transgenic plant from the transformed cell, wherein the expression of the MYB transcription factor is increased relative to a non-transformed plant and whereby the increased expression of the MYB transcription factor confers enhanced stress tolerance to the plant.

- 55. The method of claim 54, wherein said MYB transcription factor is selected from the group consisting of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90.
- 56. The method of claim 54, wherein said MYB transcription factor has a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
- 15 57. The method of claim 54, wherein the MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
- The method of claim 54, wherein the MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO 8.
- The method of claim 54, wherein the MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

60. The method of claim 54, wherein the increased expression of the MYB transcription factor increases the stress tolerance of the plant.

- 61. The method of claim 60, wherein the stress tolerance comprises salt stress tolerance.
  - 62. The method of claim 60, wherein the stress tolerance comprises drought stress tolerance.
- 10 63. The method of claim 60, wherein the stress tolerance comprises cold stress tolerance.
  - 64. The method of claim 60, wherein the stress tolerance comprises heat stress tolerance.

65. The method of claim 54, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a DNA sequence.

- 66. The method of claim 54, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is an 20 RNA sequence.
  - 67. The method of claim 54, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a single stranded sequence.
  - 68. The method of claim 54, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a double stranded sequence.
- 69. The method of claim 54, wherein said plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.

15

70. A method of increasing the stress tolerance of a plant comprising:
transforming at least one plant cell with a recombinant DNA construct
comprising a nucleic acid sequence encoding a MYB transcription factor; and
regenerating a transgenic plant from the transformed cell, wherein the
expression of the MYB transcription factor is increased relative to a nontransformed plant and whereby the increased expression of the MYB transcription
factor confers enhanced stress tolerance to the plant.

- 71. The method of claim 70, wherein said MYB transcription factor is selected from the group consisting of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90.
  - 72. The method of claim 70, wherein said MYB transcription factor has a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

15

5

73. The method of claim 70, wherein the MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

20

74. The method of claim 70, wherein the MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

25

75. The method of claim 70, wherein the MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

76. The method of claim 70, wherein the stress tolerance comprises salt stress tolerance.

- 5 77. The method of claim 70, wherein the stress tolerance comprises drought stress tolerance.
  - 78. The method of claim 70, wherein the stress tolerance comprises cold stress tolerance.

10

- 79. The method of claim 70, wherein the stress tolerance comprises heat stress tolerance.
- 80. The method of claim 70, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a DNA sequence.
  - 81. The method of claim 70, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is an RNA sequence.
- 20 82. The method of claim 70, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a single stranded sequence.
  - 83. The method of claim 70, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a double stranded sequence.

25

84. The method of claim 70, wherein said plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.

15

25

30

- 85. A method for enhancing a plant's sensitivity to stress comprising transforming said plant with a vector as claimed in claim 22.
- 86. The method of claim 85, wherein said plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.
  - 87. A method of producing a stress sensitive transgenic plant having a reduced level of MYB transcription factors comprising:

transforming a plant with a vector comprising an antisense nucleic acid molecule substantially complementary to at least a portion of a DNA molecule encoding a MYB transcription factor or at least a portion of an RNA sequence encoded by the DNA molecule encoding said MYB transcription factor; and regulatory sequences operatively linked to the antisense nucleic acid molecule;

allowing the plant to grow to at least a plantlet stage;

assaying the transformed plant or plantlet for altered MYB activity and/or environmental stress sensitivity; and

selecting and growing a plant having altered MYB activity and/or environmental stress sensitivity compared to a non-transformed plant.

- 20 88. The method of claim 87, wherein said MYB transcription factor is selected from the group consisting of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90.
  - 89. The method of claim 87, wherein said MYB transcription factor has a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
    - 90. The method of claim 87, wherein said MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

91. The method of claim 87, wherein said MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

5

10

- 92. The method of claim 87, wherein said MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
- 93. The method of claim 87, wherein said plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.
- The method of claim 87, wherein said plant acts as an environmental monitor.
  - 95. A transgenic plant produced by the transformation of at least one cell of a plant with the recombinant vector of claim 11.

- 96. The transgenic plant of claim 95, wherein the plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.
- 97. A transgenic plant produced by the transformation of at least one cell of a plant with the recombinant vector of claim 22.
  - 98. The transgenic plant of claim 97, wherein the plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.

99. A seed produced by the transformation of at least one cell of a seed, plant, plant part or progeny thereof with the recombinant vector of claim 11.

- 100. A seed produced by the transformation of at least one cell of a seed,
  5 plant, plant part or progeny thereof with the recombinant vector of claim 22.
  - 101. A method of screening a plant for stress tolerance comprising screening the expression level of a stress tolerance-related MYB transcription factor in a plant.

10

- 102. The method of claim 101, wherein the plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.
- 103. A transgenic plant stably transformed with a nucleic acid molecule
  comprising a MYB gene, which is expressed so as to enhance stress tolerance of said plant.
  - 104. The transgenic plant of claim 103, wherein the plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.

- 105. The transgenic plant of claim 103, wherein said nucleic acid molecule further comprises a screenable marker gene.
- that encodes an RNA molecule which is substantially homologous to at least a portion of an RNA transcript of a plant MYB gene, wherein said plant MYB gene hybridizes under low stringency conditions with a nucleic acid sequence encoding a MYB transcription factor selected from the group consisting of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90, and wherein said DNA molecule is expressed so as to enhance stress sensitivity of said plant.

15

20

- 107. The transgenic plant of claim 106, wherein the plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.
- The transgenic plant of claim 106, wherein said nucleic acid molecule further comprises a screenable marker gene.
  - 109. An isolated nucleic acid molecule comprising a sequence that encodes a plant stress tolerance-related MYB transcription factor, wherein said MYB transcription factor comprises a MYB transcription factor selected from the group consisting of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90.
  - 110. The isolated nucleic acid molecule of claim 109, wherein the DNA molecule hybridizes under low stringency conditions with a nucleic acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5 and SEQ ID NO:7 or a variant of the isolated nucleic acid molecule.
  - 111. The isolated nucleic acid molecule of claim 109, wherein the DNA molecule hybridizes under low stringency conditions with a nucleic acid sequence encoding an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6 and SEQ ID NO:8 or a variant of the isolated nucleic acid molecule.
- which is substantially homologous to at least a portion of an RNA transcript of a plant MYB gene, wherein said plant MYB gene hybridizes under low stringency conditions with a nucleic acid sequence encoding plant stress sensitivity-related MYB transcription factor selected from the group consisting of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90.

113. The isolated nucleic acid molecule of claim 112, wherein the said plant MYB gene hybridizes under low stringency conditions with a nucleic acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5 and SEQ ID NO:7 or a variant of the isolated nucleic acid molecule.

5

- 114. The isolated nucleic acid molecule of claim 112, wherein the said plant MYB gene hybridizes under low stringency conditions with a nucleic acid sequence encoding a plant stress sensitivity-related MYB transcription factor having an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6 and SEQ ID NO:8 or a variant of the isolated nucleic acid molecule.
- 115. A method for increasing the stress resistance of a crop in a field comprising planting in the field seeds or plants comprising transgenic plants or seeds transformed with the vector of claim 11.
- 116. A method of inhibiting the expression of MYB genes in a plant cell, said method comprising:
- (1) integrating into the genome of a plant a vector comprising (a) and antisense nucleic acid molecule substantially complementary to (i) at least a portion of a DNA molecule encoding a MYB transcription factor selected from the group consisting of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90, or (ii) at least a portion of an RNA sequence encoded by the DNA molecule encoding said MYB transcription factor; and (b) regulatory sequences operatively linked to the antisense nucleic acid molecule such that the nucleic acid molecule is expressed in a plant cell into which it is transformed; and
  - (2) growing said plant, whereby said antisense nucleic acid molecule is transcribed, whereby expression of said MYB gene is inhibited.

117. A method of assaying environmental conditions of a field comprising planting at least one plant as in claim 103 in a field; and monitoring for growth of said plant.

- 5 118. A method of assaying environmental conditions of a field comprising planting at least one plant as in claim 106 in a field; and assaying for growth of said plant.
- 119. A method of increasing the production of products of the phenylpropanoid biosynthesis pathway in a plant comprising:

transforming a plant cell with a recombinant DNA construct comprising a nucleic acid sequence encoding a MYB transcription factor; and

regenerating a transgenic plant from the transformed cell, wherein the expression of the MYB transcription factor increases the expression of genes encoding gene products affecting the phenylpropanoid pathway, thereby increasing the production of products of the phenylpropanoid biosynthesis pathway.

120. The method of claim 119, wherein the products of the
phenylpropanoid pathway include one or more of stilbenes, flavonoids, lignins,
salicylic acid, anthocyanins, and phenolic derivatives.

# AtMYB60

cDNA = 949 by	المتعدمانات د	1:
Peptide = 281 na	Nucleic acid	Amino acid

1	GAGA	GA	GAA	AGA;	TGG	GTA(	GC(	CTC	CATO	CTC	STGA	CAA	GAT	AGG	GAT	CAA	GAA	AGG	ACC	AT
•	0			M	G	R	P	.P	С	С	D	K	I	G.	I	K	K	G	<u>P</u>	<u> </u>
61	GGAC	TC	CTG	AAG.	AAGI	ATA:	rca:	TTC?	TGI	TTC	TTA	CAI	TCA	AGA	ACA	TGG	TCC	TGG	AAA	.CT
01	T	P	E	E	D	I	I	L	v	s	Y	I	Q	E	H.	G	P	G	N	W
	GGAG	- m	-n.~	-T	~~~ <i>(</i>	י ארי	· C D /	~1~~	لملدار	יא חשו	YC NG	י. אדעני	ראה	מ מים	DAG	TTG	TAG	ACT	GAG	AT
121							, C.S.	-160	7011	711	D TD	~	6	Y.		-c	R	L	R	W
	<u>R</u> _		<u>v</u>	P		. 14	1	G		<u>.</u>	R			-				_=_	<u> </u>	<del></del>
181	GGAC	AA	ATT?	TC	rgac	SACO	TGO	<b>CAA</b> 2	TAA	ACG	TGG	AAA	CTI	TAC	TCC	TCA	TGA	AGA	AGG	AA
202	T	N	Y	L	R	P	G	I	·K	R	G	N	F	T	Р	H	E	Ε	G	<u>_M</u>
	TGAT	~~ T	~~~	<u></u>	MC I	N C C	~~~~	ריים מיי	YCCC	ምክ አ	AA.	איני	rcc	יכידר	 ƳAT	AGC	TTC	ATA	CCT	'AC
241	TGAT	ديجي		.C.I.I		wo.		WI I	.000	37	v	w	A	~	т	Δ	S	Y	t.	P
	<u> </u>		н	يا.	<u> </u>	_A	<u> </u>	11	G	N			_^_			_^_		<u>Y</u>	==	•
301	CACA	AAG	)AAG	:GG#	CAA	TGA	TAT	CAA	GAA	CTA	CTG	GAA	CAC	ACA	TTT	AAA	GAA	GAA	GCI	'CA
301	-0-	_R_	T	D_	_N_	<u>.</u> D		_K_	N_	<u>Y</u>	W	N_	T	H	_1_	K.	<u> </u>	. К.		_N_
				M	TYB6	:OF]	Ι													
361	ACAA	GIC	TGA	CAC	TGA	TGA	GAC	GAG	CAG	ATC	:AGA	GAA	CAI	TGC	:GCI	GCA	AAC	TTC	TIC	.GA
<b>5</b> 0 <b></b>	K	S	D	S	D	E	R	S	R	S	B	N	I	A	L	Q	T	S	S	T
423	CAAG	AAA	CAC	CAT	TAA	TCF	TAG	ATC	TAC	CTA	TGC	TTC	AAC	CAC	AGA	AAA	CAI	ŤГС	ccc	CC:
421	באאט	N	T	ī	N	H	R	้ร	т	Y	A	s	s	T	·E	N	I	S	R	· L
																•				
481	TTGT	GGA	GGG	TTG	GAT	GAG	AGC	GTC	TCC	AAA	GAG	TAG	TAC	'AAC	OATE	TAC	TTI	CLI	ÆG1	LAC
	v	E	G	W	M	R	A	S	P	K	S	s	T	S	T	T	F	L	B	H
	ACAA	. ».	~~~	C	~~	~~~		~ i n	-	ייי אייי	ر د د د د د د د د د د د د د د د د د د د	TO	TO Z	ירשל	ביורב	TCX	'CT'	TCC	`ATI	ACG
541	ACAA	WW1	GCA	NAMES.	ייייייייייייייייייייייייייייייייייייייי	OAC T	-AAAA	1C-12-		CAI	CGA	ייייייייייייייייייייייייייייייייייייייי	u.	2	מי	~	P	P	` <b>Y</b>	E
								•												
601	AGCA	GCI	TCA	AGG	TTC	TAG	GGA	AGA	GGG	TCA	TAG	CAZ	AGG	AA!	<b>rca</b> z	CGC	GG2	\TGI	\TG	ACC
001	Q	L	Q	G	S	R	E	E	G	H	S	K	G	I	N	, <b>G</b>	D	· D	D	Q
	AGGG			~~~			~~~		~~~	000	·~ ·	m~ 1	· ••••	-TV	ስጥርን	ישר	ממו	ATYCE (	3 <b>TY</b> 3	אדר
661	AGGG	TAI	***	GAA	TTC	AGA	CAA	MAA	LUAN T	الحن	104	110	110.			E.	ח	 G	ח	ч
	G	1	K	И	5	ь.	14	'n	N	G	D	ע	.•					G	_	••
721	ATGA	GGA	TGA	TGA	TGA	TCA	TAP	TGC	AAC	ACC	CACC	'AT	rga(	CAT	TTA:	TG	AĢA.	TAP	GC	TTT
121	E	D	D	D	D	н	N	·A	T	P	P	L	T	. F	I	·E	K	W	L	L
																M	YB6	ORI.	II	
781	TGGA	GGA	AAC	AAG	TAC	TAC	TGG	GGG	TCA	<b>CAA</b>	rggj	VAGI	AGA'	<b>IGA</b>	باداب	VC !!	i, 647	Te(e)	₹,	श्रद्ध
	E	E	T	S	T	T	G	G	Q	M	B	B	M	S	H	L	M	E	L	S
•					_	~				<b>~~</b> -	·····	-		ىنجابا	، لا ملحك	<sub>ጥ</sub> ር-ር	تبلمك	TY:A	ስጥ <u>ና</u>	-T-T-X
841	: DAM	H.	GCT	TTA	ATI	GTC	ACA	ATTI	TCI	CCI	1.1.1.3	7.1.1.	11.1.	, CA	TIM			- ~~		
	Ŋ	M	L	-																
903	TAAA	TGA	GAC	TAC	TAA	TT	TAT	TATE	CAC	LAA.	LATA	<b>AAG</b>	AAA	CCA	GAA	AGA	C			

fig

# AtMYB74

(\_\_\_)

- CDNA = 901 by
- Peptide = 260 aa

Nucleic acid amino acid SEQ10 No:3 SEQ 10 No:4

ma.	7-7	ם מי	GCC	TGC	SAAG	TA	CTC	TTT	TGA	AGA	AGA	AGA	AAC	CAT	TAT	TCA	ACT.	CAC	عود ح	W.
IA.		K.	R	G	R	F	S	F	E	E	E	E	T	I.	I	<u> </u>	L_	H	G	ᆂ
CN1	TY:	·cc	AAA	ACAZ	GTG	GTC	TGC	GAT	TGC	GGC	TCG	TTT	GCC	TGG	<b>AAG</b>	AAC	AGA	CAAC	CGAC E	AT.
LA.	ŢĠ	G	N	K	W	s	A	I	A	A	R	L	P·	G_	R	<u>T</u>	D	N_	E	7
M	_	<u> </u>								٠.						MYB	74F	II ·		
00.		7 7	CTI	TTC	GAA	CAC	TCA	CAT	CAG	AAA	AAG	ACT	TCT	AAA	GAT	GGG	TAA	CGA	P	GT
CA	н	27 27	v	W	N	т	н	I	R	K	R	L	L	K	M	G	I.	D	P	V
K	_	N	-										٠.							<u></u> .
	~~	C D	CAC	ጥርር	'ACG	тст	TGA	TCT	тст	'CGA	TAT	CTC	CTC	CAT	TCT	CAG	CTC	ATC	YAT I	TA
TA	C/H	15 15	T.	p	R	ь	D	L	L	D	I	S	S	I	L	S	S	S	I.	Y
_																				
			~~~	יכרם	מית	тса	TCA	TCA	TCA	TCA	TCA	ACA	ACA	TAT	GAA	CAT	GTC	GAG	GCT(	CAT
CA	AC	7.	15.	H	H	H	H	H	H	н	Ó	0	H	M	N	M	S	R	L	M
		· N C	TGP	TGG	TAA	TCA	TCA	ACC	ATT	GGT	TAA	CCC	CGA	GAT	ACT	CAA	ACT	CGC	AAC T	CIC
GA.	ŢŪ	AG C	n.		. N	н	0	P	L	v	N	P	E	I	L	K	L	A	T	S
	-	~~T	-T-T-C	AAA'	CCA	AAA	CCA	ccc	CAA	САа	CAC	ACA	CGA	GAA	CAA	CAC	GGT:	TAA	CCA	AAC
TC	10	+	-	N		_N_	H	P	N	N	T	H	E	N	_11_		<u>v</u>	<u> </u>	<del>-Q</del> -	<u> </u>
_																				
~	n 1	CT	AAA	CCA	ATA	CCA	AAC	:CGG	TTA	CAA	CAT	GCC	TGG	<b>TAA</b>	TGA	AGA	ATI	'ACA	ATC S	TIG
C 0.	-	v	N	0	Y	Q	T	G	Y	N	M	P	G	N	E	E	L	Ō.	s	W
CT	T	~~	тат	CAT	<b>'GGA</b>	TCA	TTA	CAC	GAA	TTI	CCA	AGA	CCI	CAI	CCC	CAA:	'GAA	IGAC	GAC T	GGT.
61	, -	P	I	M	D	Q	F	T	N	F	Q	D.	L	M	P	M	K	T	T	V
CC	ז מ	AA	TTC	TTA	GTC	ATA	CGA	TGA	TGA	TTG	TTC	GAP	GTC	CAA	LTI	MG	(A)-1	AGN	MCC	TTA Y
0	~	N	s	L	S	Y	D	D	D	С	S	K	S	N	F	Ÿ	L	ь	P	I
44	D(	TC	CGA	CTI	TGC	TTC	AGI	CTI	GAC	CAC	CCC	TIC	TT	CAAC	3CC(	CGA	TICO	.GT	17444	CTC
•		S	D	F	A	s	v	L	T.	T	₽	S	>	3	P	T	P	70	N	5
ממ	G1	rrc	CTC	'AAC	TTA	CAT	CAA	TAG	TA	OX(	जना <u>ः</u>	(C)	KOX	<u> </u>	/RE	VI.C.	YYA.	AAG	HGAU	ATTS Y
20.0		้ร	s	T	Y	I	N	S	S	T	C	S	T	E	D	Е	K	E	5	Y
77-1	יאי	־אַר	TGA	TAA	TAT	CAC	TAA	ATTA	TT	CGTT	TG	YTG.	TTA.	ATG	GTT	TTC	TCC	AA1	ICU	ATA *
11			D	N	I	T	N	Y	S	P	D	V	N	G	F	L	Q	P	Q	*
	<u></u>	ממו	ACG	CCA	TTG	GAA	DAT	AGI	TAT	rgty	AA	TAC	GCA.	ATC	TTA	GTA	TTT	GTT	ATA.	TAGA AAAA
HA.	~~ ~~	ולבאו ייייי	TAC	ATA	TCC	'AAJ	ATC	CAP	AA!	rac:	(TA	\GT	TTT.	AAA	ATA	AAA	AÀA	AAA	AAA	RAAA
A																				

fig2

PCT/US00/30503

WO 01/32002

AtMYB 75 cDNA sequence

SER 10 16 5

Aminoacid sequence of AtMYB 75

MEGSSKGLRKGAWTTEEDSLLRQCINKYGEGKWHQVPVRAGLNRCRKSCRLRWLNYLKPSIK RGKLSSDEVDLLLRLHRLLGNRWSLIAGRLPGRTANDVKNYWNTHLSKKHEPCCKIKMKKRD ITPIPTTPALKNNVYKPRPRSFTVNNDCNHLNAPPKVDVNPPCLGLNRNVVCDNSIFYNKDKKK DQLVNNLIDGDNMWLEKFLRKAKR

( )

**MYB90** 

cDNA = 1043 bp Peptide = 250 aa Nucluic acid SEQ ID No:7

Amino Acid SEQ. 10 No:8

**AAGTITTAGAATAATCCGATAAAATACTTTTATATTTAATTTTTCTTTGGTCCATGGAGGG** TTCGTCCAAAGGTTGAGGAAAGGTGCATGGACTGCTGAAGAAGATAGTCTCTTGAGGCT S S K G L R K G A W T A E E D S L L R L **ATGTATTGATAAGTATGGAGAAGGCAAATGGCATCAAGTTCCTTTGAGAGCTGGGCTAAA** CIDKYGEGKWHQVPLRAGLN TCGATGCAGAAAGAGTTGTAGACTAAGATGGTTGAACTATTTGAAGCCAAGTATCAAGAG RCRKSCRLRWLNYLKPSIKR AGGAAGACTTAGCAATGATGAAGTTGATCTTCTTCTCGCCTTCATAAGCTTCTAGGAAA G R L S N D E V D L L R L H K L L G N RWSLIAGRLPGRTANDVKNY EST193FB CTGGAACACCCATCTGAGTAAAAAACATGAGTCTTCGTGTTGTAAGTCTAAAATGAAAAA W N T H L S K K H E S S C C K S K M K K GAAAAACATTATTTCCCCTCCTACAACACCGGTCCAAAAAATCGGTGTTTTTAAGCCTCG K N I I S P P T T P V O K I G V F K P R **ACCTCGATCCTTCTCTTAACAATGGTTGCAGCCATCTCAATGGTCTGCCAGAAGTTGA** PRSFSVNNGCSHLNGLPEVD TTTAATTCCTTCATGCCTTGGACTCAAGAAAAATAATGTTTGTGAAAATAGTATCACATG L I P S C L G L K K N N V C E N S I T C N K D D E K D D F V N N L M N G D N M W GTTGGAGAATTTACTGGGGGAAAACCAAGAAGCTGATGCGATTGTTCCTGAAGCGACGAC LENLLGENQEADAIVPEATT AGCTGAACATGGGGCCACTTTGGCGTTTGACGTTGAGCAACTTTGGAGTCTGTTTTGATTGCTTG A E H G A T L A F D V E Q L W S. L F

REACTICATE TO CALCULATE TO THE TOTAL CONTROL OF THE TOTAL CALCULATION O

GTCGACCACGCGTCCGTGGGAAGCCACAATAACCCCCTATTCCTCGGCCTTTTTTAAAA

494

BTVELD \*

AAAAAAAAAAAAGGGCGGCCGC

## P5CS1

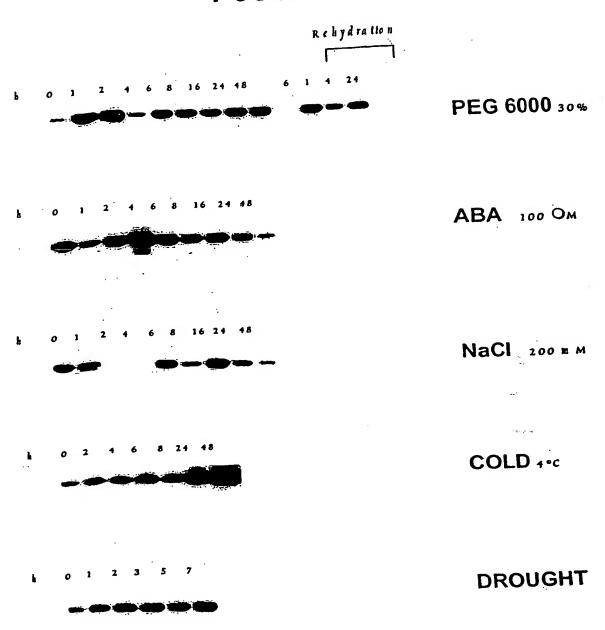


Figure 5. RT-PCR analysis

*( )* 

## **RD22**

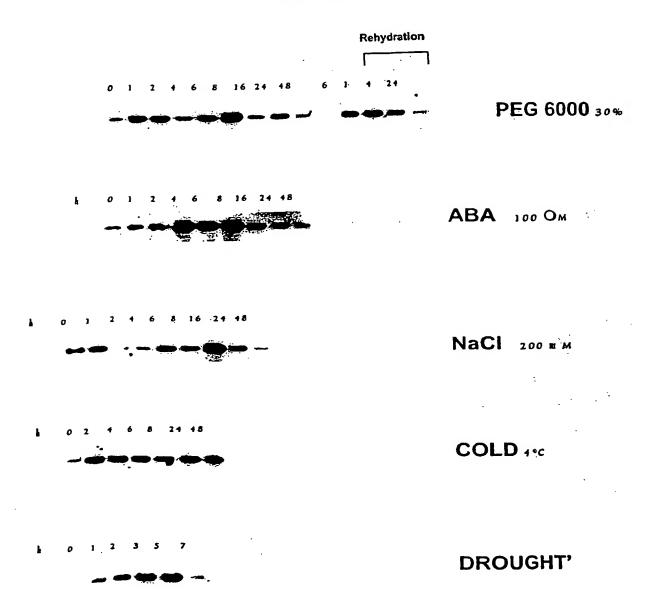


Figure 6. RT-PCR analysis

### ERD10

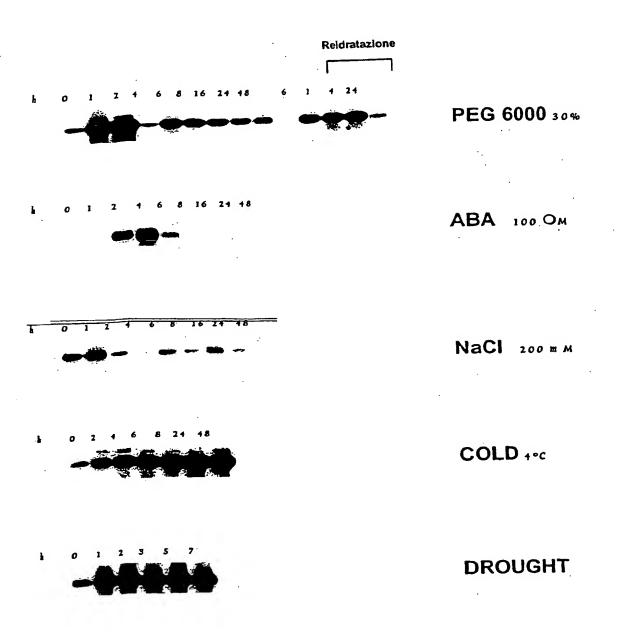


Figure 7. RT-PCR analysis

## ADH1

 $(\overline{\phantom{a}})$ 

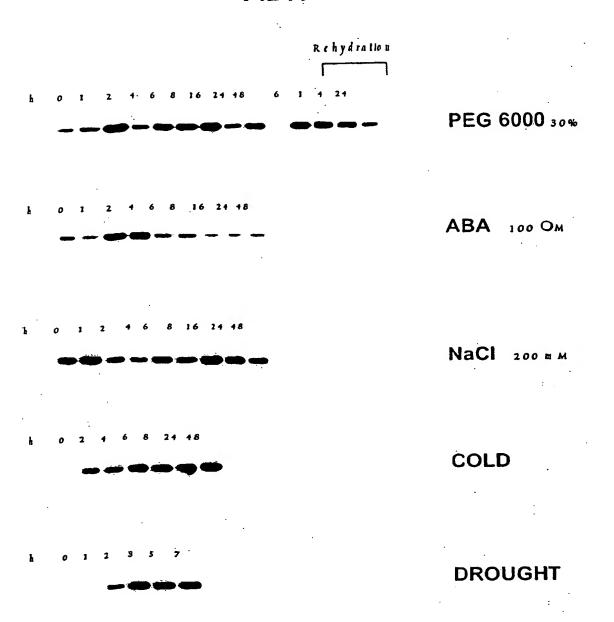
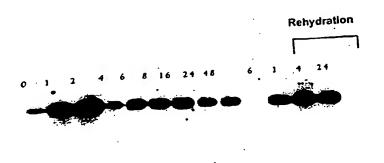
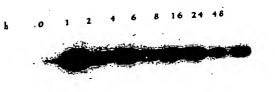


Figure 8. RT-PCR analysis

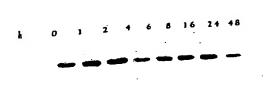
# AtMYB74



PEG 6000 30%



ABA 100 OM



NaCl 200 m M



COLD +°C



**DROUGHT** 

Figure 9. RT-PCR analysis.

## AtMYB75

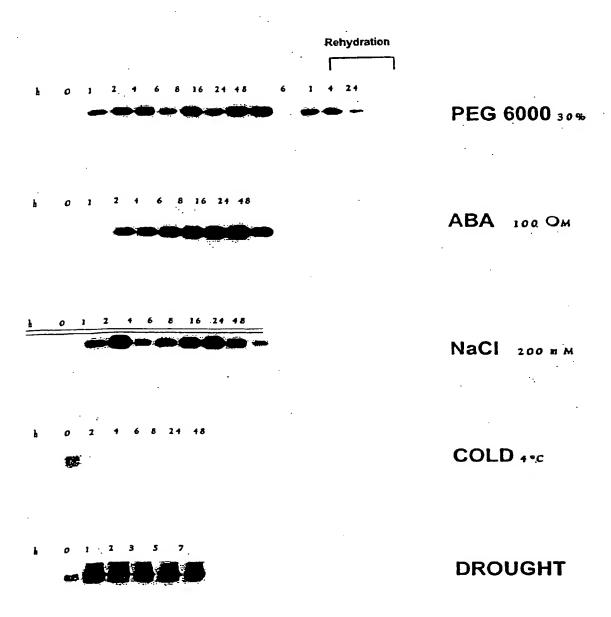
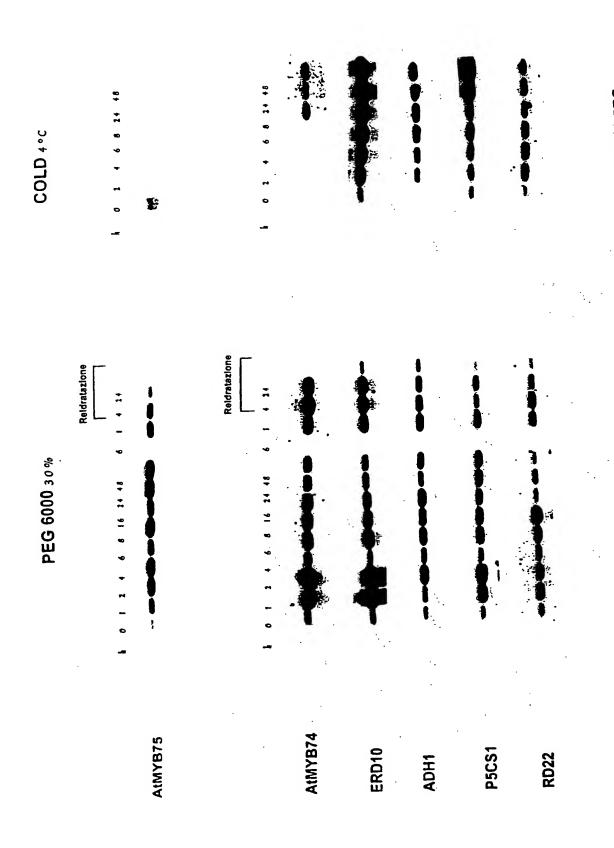


Figure 10. RT-PCR analysis

()



Figur #11: Expression patterns of AIMYB75, AIMYB74, ERD10, ADH1, P\$CS1 e RD22, following treatments with PEG 30% and COLD 4°C.

## AtMYB90

 $(\widehat{\phantom{a}})$ 

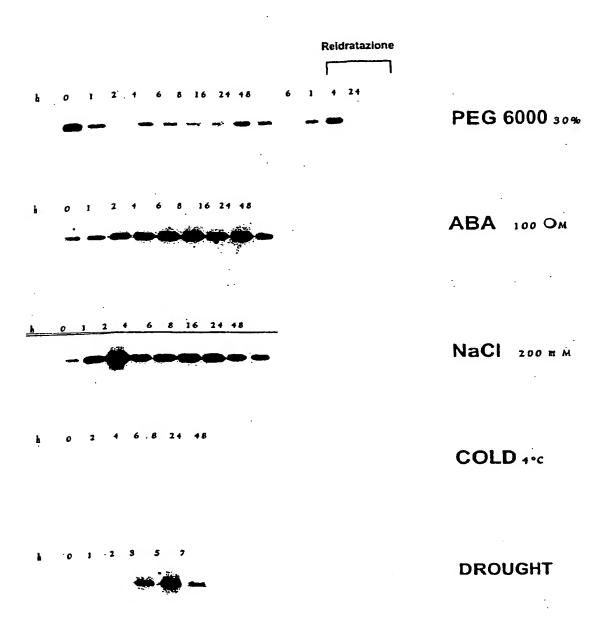


Figure 12. RT-PCR analysis

# AtMYB 60

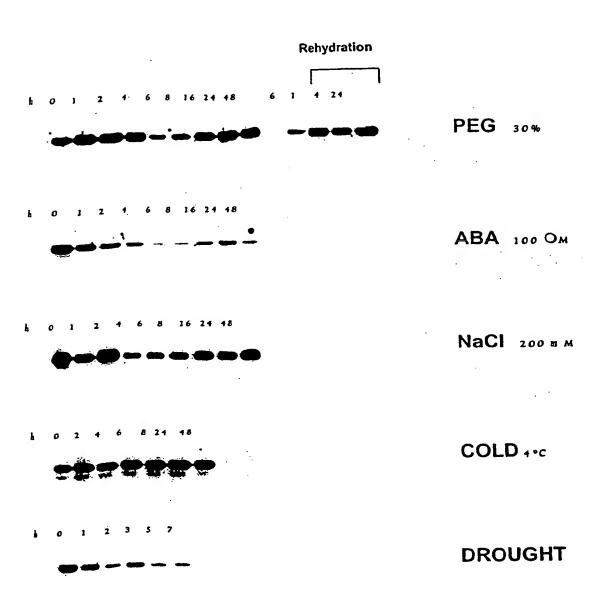


Figure 13. RT-PCR analysis

WO 01/32002 PCT/US00/30503

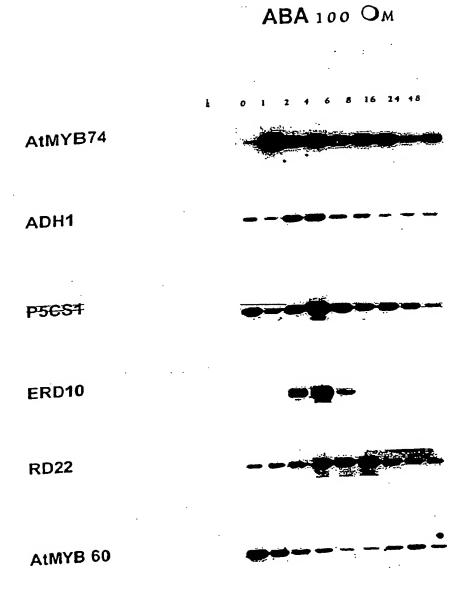


Figure 14: Expression pattern of AtMYB74, ADH1, P5CS1, ERD10, RD22 e AtMYB60, following treatments with ABA 100 µM.

FIGURE 15

# COMPARISON BETWEEN THE EXPRESSION OF MYB-75 AND MYB-90 GENES AND STRUCTURAL GENES OF PHENYLPROPANOID PATHWAY AFTER LIGHT TREATMENTS

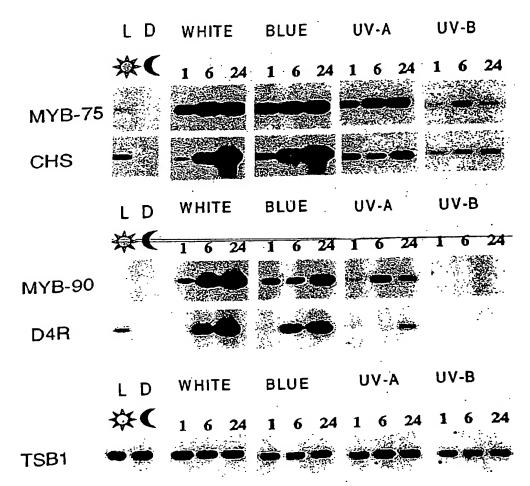


Figure 15. MYB-75 and MYB-90 expression patterns in response to white, blue, UV-A and UV-B light are consistent with their putative role in the control of phenylpropanoid pathway: MYB-75 for the upper part where chalcone synthase (CHS gene) represents the key enzime and MYB-90 for the lower one where dihydroflavonol-4-reductase (D4R gene) is required (Kubasek et al., 1992; Pelletier and Shirley, 1996).

L: plants grown for 6 weeks in photoperiod 16 hours light/8 h dark

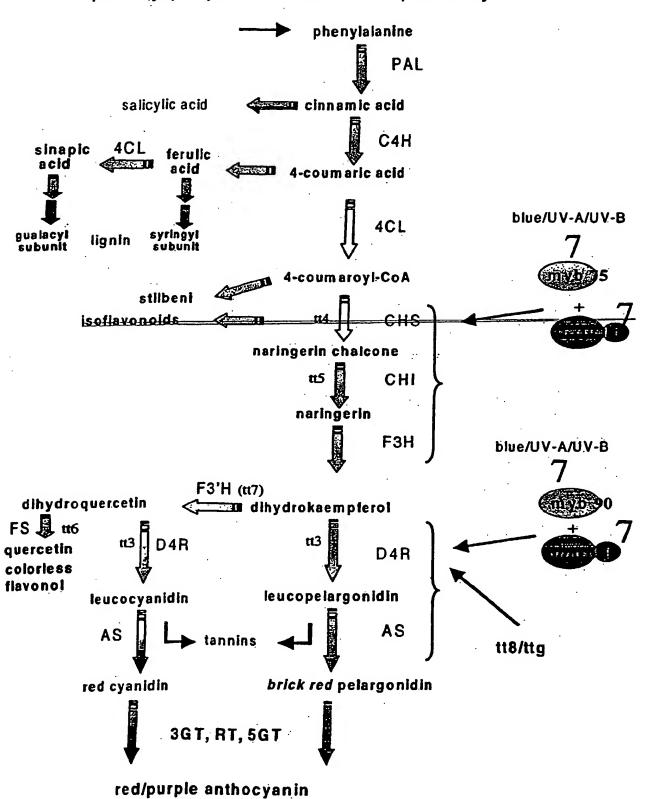
D: plants grown for 6 weeks in photoperiod 16 hours light/8 h dark and then preadapted to

F16.16 .

( )

phenylpropanoid metabolic pathway

FIGIL



#### SEQUENCE LISTING

<110> BASF, Inc. <120> MYB Transcription Factors and Uses Thereof <130> 789-83 <140> Not Assigned <141> 2000-11-06 <150> 60/163,579 <151> 1999-11-05 <150> 09/693,855 <151> 2000-10-23 <160> 13 <170> FastSEQ for Windows Version 4.0 <210> 1 <211> 949 <212> DNA <213> Plant <220> <221> CDS <222> (12)...(854) <400> 1 gagagagaaa g atg ggt agg cct cca tgc tgt gac aag ata ggg atc aag Met Gly Arg Pro Pro Cys Cys Asp Lys Ile Gly Ile Lys aaa gga cca tgg act cct gaa gaa gat atc att ctt gtt tct tac att 98 Lys Gly Pro Trp Thr Pro Glu Glu Asp Ile Ile Leu Val Ser Tyr Ile 20 146 caa gaa cat ggt cct gga aac tgg aga tca gtt ccc acc aac act ggg Gln Glu His Gly Pro Gly Asn Trp Arg Ser Val Pro Thr Asn Thr Gly tta ttg aga tgc agc aaa agt tgt aga ctg aga tgg aca aat tat ctg 194 Leu Leu Arg Cys Ser Lys Ser Cys Arg Leu Arg Trp Thr Asn Tyr Leu aga cct gga att aaa cgt gga aac ttt act cct cat gaa gaa gga atg 242 Arg Pro Gly Ile Lys Arg Gly Asn Phe Thr Pro His Glu Glu Gly Met 65 70 atc att cac ttg caa gcc tta ttg ggt aac aaa tgg gcg tcc ata gct 290 Ile Ile His Leu Gln Ala Leu Leu Gly Asn Lys Trp Ala Ser Ile Ala 80 tca tac cta cca caa aga acg gac aat gat atc aag aac tac tgg aac 338 Ser Tyr Leu Pro Gln Arg Thr Asp Asn Asp Ile Lys Asn Tyr Trp Asn 95 100 386 aca cat tta aag aag aag ctc aac aag tct gac agt gat gag agg agc Thr His Leu Lys Lys Lys Leu Asn Lys Ser Asp Ser Asp Glu Arg Ser

1

110					115					120	•				125	
aga Arg	tca Ser	gag Glu	aac Asn	att Ile 130	gcg Ala	ctg Leu	caa Gln	act Thr	tct Ser 135	tcg Ser	aca Thr	aga Arg	aac Asn	acc Thr 140	att Ile	434
	cat His															482
gtg Val	gag Glu	ggt Gly 160	tgg Trp	atg Met	aga Arg	gcg Ala	tct Ser 165	cca Pro	aag Lys	agt Ser	agt Ser	aca Thr 170	agt Ser	act Thr	act Thr	530
ttc Phe	ttg Leu 175	gaa Glu	cac His	aaa Lys	atg Met	cag Gln 180	aac Asn	cgg Arg	aca Thr	aac Asn	aat Asn 185	ttc Phe	atc Ile	gat Asp	cat His	578
cac His 190	agt Ser	gat Asp	cag Gln	ttt Phe	cca Pro 195	tac Tyr	gag Glu	cag Gln	ctt Leu	caa Gln 200	ggt Gly	tct Ser	agg Arg	gaa Glu	gag Glu 205	626
	cat His															674
tca Ser	gag Glu	aat Asn	aac Asn 225	aac Asn	ggt Gly	gat Asp	gat Asp	gtt Val 230	cat His	cat His	gaa Glu	gat Asp	ggt Gly 235	gat Asp	cat His	722
	gat Asp															770
aaa Lys	tgg Trp 255	ctt Leu	ttg Leu	gag Glu	gaa Glu	aca Thr 260	agt Ser	act Thr	act Thr	999 Gly	ggt Gly 265	caa Gln	atg Met	gaa Glu	gag Glu	818
_	agc Ser		_								taa *	ttgt	gaca	att		864
	tcctt caaat						gtga	a ato	cttat	iaaa	tgag	gacta	act a	aatt	tatat	924 949
<21 <21	0 > 2 l > 28 2 > PI 3 > PI	<b>?T</b>														
	0> 2 Gly	Arg	Pro	Pro 5	Cys	Cys	Asp	Lys	Ile 10	Gly	Ile	Lys	Lys	Gly 15	Pro	
	Thr	Pro	Glu 20	_	Asp	Ile	Ile	Leu 25	_	Ser	Tyr	Ile	Gln 30		His	
Gly	Pro	Gly 35		Trp	Arg	Ser	Val		Thr	Asn	Thr	Gly 45		Leu	Arg	
Cys	Ser 50		Ser	Cys	Arg	Leu 55		Trp	Thr	Asn	Tyr 60	_	Arg	Pro	Gly	
Ile 65	Lys	Arg	Gly	Asn	Phe 70		Pro	His	Glu	Glu 75		Met	Ile	Ile	His 80	
	Gln	Ala	Leu	Leu 85	_	Asn	Lys	Trp	Ala 90	Ser	Ile	Ala	Ser	Tyr 95		

WO 01/32002 PCT/US00/30503

Pro	Gln	Arg	Thr 100	Asp	Asn	Asp	Ile	Lys 105	Asn	Tyr	Trp	Asn	Thr 110	His	Leu
_	_	Lys 115					120					125			
Asn	Ile 130	Ala	Leu	Gln	Thr	Ser 135	Ser	Thr	Arg	Asn	Thr 140	Ile	Asn	His	Arg
145		Tyr			150					155					160
Trp	Met	Arg	Ala	Ser 165	Pro	Lys	Ser	Ser	Thr 170	Ser	Thr	Thr	Phe	Leu 175	Glu
	-	Met	180					185					190		
		Pro 195					200					205			
	210	Ile				215					220				
225		Gly	_		230					235					240
-	_	His		245					250					255	
Leu	Glu	Glu	Thr 260	Ser	Thr	Thr	Gly	Gly 265	Gln	Met	Glu	Glu	Met 270	Ser	His
Leu	Met	Glu 275	Leu	Ser	Asn	Met	Leu 280								

<210> 3 <211> 901 <212> DNA <213> Plant <220> <221> CDS <222> (2)...(781)

<400> 3

t att aag cgt gga aga ttc tct ttt gaa gaa gaa gaa acc att att caa 49
Ile Lys Arg Gly Arg Phe Ser Phe Glu Glu Glu Glu Thr Ile Ile Gln
1 5 10 15

ctt cac ggc atc atg gga aac aag tgg tct gcg att gcg gct cgt ttg 97 Leu His Gly Ile Met Gly Asn Lys Trp Ser Ala Ile Ala Ala Arg Leu 20 25 30

cct gga aga aca gac aac gag atc aaa aac tat tgg aac act cac atc 145
Pro Gly Arg Thr Asp Asn Glu Ile Lys Asn Tyr Trp Asn Thr His Ile
35 40 45

aga aaa aga ctt cta aag atg gga atc gac ccg gtt aca cac act cca 193 Arg Lys Arg Leu Leu Lys Met Gly Ile Asp Pro Val Thr His Thr Pro

cgt ctt gat ctt ctc gat atc tcc tcc att ctc agc tca tct atc tac 241
Arg Leu Asp Leu Leu Asp Ile Ser Ser Ile Leu Ser Ser Ser Ile Tyr

aac tot tog cat cat cat cat cat cat caa caa cat atg aac atg 289
Asn Ser Ser His His His His His His Gln Gln His Met Asn Met
85 90 95

tcg agg ctc atg atg agt gat ggt aat cat caa cca ttg gtt aac ccc 337
Ser Arg Leu Met Met Ser Asp Gly Asn His Gln Pro Leu Val Asn Pro
100 105 110

gag at Glu II	le	ctc Leu 115	aaa Lys	ctc Leu	aac Asn	ctc Leu	tct Ser 120	ctc Leu	ttt Phe	tca Ser	aac Asn	caa Gln 125	aac Asn	cac His	ccc Pro	385
aac aa Asn As	ac sn 30	aca Thr	cac His	gag Glu	aac Asn	aac Asn 135	acg Thr	gtt Val	aac Asn	caa Gln	acc Thr 140	gaa Glu	gta Val	aac Asn	caa Gln	433
tac ca Tyr Gl 145	aa ln	acc Thr	ggt Gly	tac Tyr	aac Asn 150	atg Met	cct Pro	ggt Gly	aat Asn	gaa Glu 155	gaa Glu	tta Leu	caa Gln	tct Ser	tgg Trp 160	481
ttc co	ct ro	atc Ile	atg Met	gat Asp 165	caa Gln	ttc Phe	acg Thr	aat Asn	ttc Phe 170	caa Gln	gac Asp	ctc Leu	atg Met	cca Pro 175	atg Met	529
aag ad Lys Tì																577
tcc as Ser As	sn	ttt Phe 195	gta Val	tta Leu	gaa Glu	cct Pro	tat Tyr 200	tac Tyr	tcc Ser	gac Asp	ttt Phe	gct Ala 205	tca Ser	gtc Val	ttg Leu	625
acc ac Thr Tl 2:	ca hr 10	cct Pro	tct Ser	tca Ser	agc Ser	ccg Pro 215	act Thr	ccg Pro	tta Leu	aac Asn	tca Ser 220	agt Ser	tcc Ser	tca Ser	act Thr	673
tac at Tyr II 225																721
tac ag Tyr S	gt er	gat Asp	aat Asn	atc Ile 245	act Thr	aat Asn	tat Tyr	tcg Ser	ttt Phe 250	gat Asp	gtt Val	aat Asn	ggt Gly	ttt Phe 255	ctc Leu	769
caa ti Gln Pl			taa	acaa	aaac	gcc a	attg	gaata	ag ag	gttat	gtaa	a aca	atgca	aatc		821
attgt: ataaa		_		_		tgtt	cacat	ato	ccaaa	aatc	caaa	aatad	cta t	agtt	ttaaa	881 901
<210><211><212><213>	25 PR	T														
<400> Ile L		Arg	Gly	Arg	Phe	Ser	Phe	Glu	Glu 10	Glu	Glu	Thr	Ile	Ile 15	Gln	
1 Leu H	is	Gly		Met	Gly	Asn	Lys			Ala	Ile	Ala	Ala 30		Leu	
Pro G	ly	Arg 35	20 Thr	Asp	Asn	Glu	11e 40	25 Lys	Asn	Tyr	Trp	Asn 45		His	Ile	
Arg L	ys 0		Leu	Leu	Lys	Met 55		Ile	Asp	Pro	Val 60		His	Thr	Pro	
Arg L		Asp	Leu	Leu	Asp 70		Ser	Ser	Ile	Leu 75		Ser	Ser	Ile	Tyr 80	
Asn S	er	Ser	His	His 85		His	His	His	His 90	_	Gln	His	Met	Asn 95	Met	
Ser A	rg	Leu	Met		Ser	Asp	Gly	Asn		Gln	Pro	Leu	Val	Asn	Pro	

```
105
            100
Glu Ile Leu Lys Leu Asn Leu Ser Leu Phe Ser Asn Gln Asn His Pro
                            120
                                                125
Asn Asn Thr His Glu Asn Asn Thr Val Asn Gln Thr Glu Val Asn Gln
                        135
Tyr Gln Thr Gly Tyr Asn Met Pro Gly Asn Glu Glu Leu Gln Ser Trp
                                        155
                    150
Phe Pro Ile Met Asp Gln Phe Thr Asn Phe Gln Asp Leu Met Pro Met
                                    170
                                                         175
                165
Lys Thr Thr Val Gln Asn Ser Leu Ser Tyr Asp Asp Cys Ser Lys
                                185
                                                    190
            180
Ser Asn Phe Val Leu Glu Pro Tyr Tyr Ser Asp Phe Ala Ser Val Leu
                            200
                                                205
Thr Thr Pro Ser Ser Ser Pro Thr Pro Leu Asn Ser Ser Ser Ser Thr
                                            220
                        215
Tyr Ile Asn Ser Ser Thr Cys Ser Thr Glu Asp Glu Lys Glu Ser Tyr
                    230
                                        235
Tyr Ser Asp Asn Ile Thr Asn Tyr Ser Phe Asp Val Asn Gly Phe Leu
                                    250
Gln Phe Gln
```

```
<210> 5
<211> 933
<212> DNA
<213> Plant
```

<400>5ccacqcqtcc gtacctttta caatttgttt atatatttta cgtatctatc tttgttccat 60 ggagggttcg tccaaagggc tgcgaaaagg tgcttggact actgaagaag atagtctctt 120 gagacagtgc attaataagt atggagaagg caaatggcac caagttcctg taagagctgg 180 gctaaaccgg tgcaggaaaa gttgtagatt aagatggttg aactatttga agccaagtat 240 caagagagga aaacttaget etgatgaagt tttegatett ettettegee tteatagget 300 tctagggaat aggtggtctt taattgcttt tggaagatta cctggtcgga ccgcaaatga 360 cgtcaagaat tactggaaca ctcatctgag taagaaacat gaaccgtgtt gtaagataaa 420 gatgaaaaag agagacatta cgcccattcc tacaacaccg gcactaaaaa acaatgttta 480 taageetega eetegateet teacagttaa caacgaetge aaccatetea atgeeecace 540 aaaagttgac gttaatcctc catgccttgg acttaacatc aattaatgtt tgtgacaata 600 gtatcatata caacaaagat aagaagaaag accaactagt gaataatttg attgatggag 660 ataatatgtg gttagagaaa ttcctaagga aagccaagag gtagatattt tggttccgga 720 agegacgaca acagaaaagg gggacacctt ggcttttgac gttgatcaac tttggagtct 780 tttcgatgga gagactgtga aatttgatta gtgtttcgaa catttgtttg cgtttgtgta 840 taggtttgct ttcacctttt aatttgtgtg ttttgataaa taagctaata gtttttagca 900 tttttaatga aatatttcaa gtttccgtgt tac 933

<210> 6 <211> 211 <212> PRT <213> Plant

65 70 75 80
Leu Gly Asn Arg Trp Ser Leu Ile Ala Gly Arg Leu Pro Gly Arg Thr

5

90 95 85 Ala Asn Asp Val Lys Asn Tyr Trp Asn Thr His Leu Ser Lys Lys His 105 100 Glu Pro Cys Cys Lys Ile Lys Met Lys Lys Arg Asp Ile Thr Pro Ile 125 115 120 Pro Thr Thr Pro Ala Leu Lys Asn Asn Val Tyr Lys Pro Arg Pro Arg 140 135 Ser Phe Thr Val Asn Asn Asp Cys Asn His Leu Asn Ala Pro Pro Lys 155 150 Val Asp Val Asn Pro Pro Cys Leu Gly Leu Asn Ile Asn Asn Val Cys 170 Asp Asn Ser His Tyr Asn Lys Asp Lys Lys Asp Gln Leu Val Asn 190 185 Asn Leu Ile Asp Gly Asp Asn Met Trp Leu Glu Lys Phe Leu Arg Lys Ala Lys Arg 210

<210> 7
<211> 1043
<212> DNA
<213> Plant
<220>
<221> CDS
<222> (113)...(862)

<400> 7 gtcgaccac gcgtccgtgg gaagccacaa taacccccta ttcctcggcc ttttttaaaa 60 aagttttaga ataatccgat aaaatacttt tatattaatt tttctttggt cc atg gag 118 Met Glu

ggt tcg tcc aaa ggg ttg agg aaa ggt gca tgg act gct gaa gaa gat 166 Gly Ser Ser Lys Gly Leu Arg Lys Gly Ala Trp Thr Ala Glu Glu Asp 5 10 15

agt ctc ttg agg cta tgt att gat aag tat gga gaa ggc aaa tgg cat 214 Ser Leu Leu Arg Leu Cys Ile Asp Lys Tyr Gly Glu Gly Lys Trp His 20 25 30

caa gtt cct ttg aga gct ggg cta aat cga tgc aga aag agt tgt aga 262 Gln Val Pro Leu Arg Ala Gly Leu Asn Arg Cys Arg Lys Ser Cys Arg 35 40 45 50

cta aga tgg ttg aac tat ttg aag cca agt atc aag aga gga aga ctt 310 Leu Arg Trp Leu Asn Tyr Leu Lys Pro Ser Ile Lys Arg Gly Arg Leu 55 60 65

agc aat gat gaa gtt gat ctt ctt cgc ctt cat aag ctt cta gga 358 Ser Asn Asp Glu Val Asp Leu Leu Leu Arg Leu His Lys Leu Leu Gly

aat agg tgg tcc ttg att gct ggt cga ttg cct ggt cgg acc gct aat 406 Asn Arg Trp Ser Leu Ile Ala Gly Arg Leu Pro Gly Arg Thr Ala Asn 85 90 . 95

gat gtc aaa aat tac tgg aac acc cat ctg agt aaa aaa cat gag tct 454 Asp Val Lys Asn Tyr Trp Asn Thr His Leu Ser Lys Lys His Glu Ser 100 105 110

tcg tgt tgt aag tct aaa atg aaa aag aaa aac att att tcc cct cct 502

Ser 115	Cys	Cys	Lys	Ser	Lys 120	Met	Lys	Lys	Lys	Asn 125	Ile	Ile	Ser	Pro	Pro 130	
aca Thr	aca Thr	ccg Pro	gtc Val	caa Gln 135	aaa Lys	atc Ile	ggt Gly	gtt Val	ttt Phe 140	aag Lys	cct Pro	cga Arg	cct Pro	cga Arg 145	tcc Ser	550
ttc Phe	tct Ser	gtt Val	aac Asn 150	aat Asn	ggt Gly	tgc Cys	agc Ser	cat His 155	ctc Leu	aat Asn	ggt Gly	ctg Leu	cca Pro 160	gaa Glu	gtt Val	598
gat Asp	tta Leu	att Ile 165	cct Pro	tca Ser	tgc Cys	ctt Leu	gga Gly 170	ctc Leu	aag Lys	aaa Lys	aat Asn	aat Asn 175	gtt Val	tgt Cys	gaa Glu	646
aat Asn	agt Ser 180	atc Ile	aca Thr	tgt Cys	aac Asn	aaa Lys 185	gat Asp	gat Asp	gag Glu	aaa Lys	gat Asp 190	gat Asp	ttt Phe	gtg Val	aat Asn	694
aat Asn 195	cta Leu	atg Met	aat Asn	gga Gly	gat Asp 200	aat Asn	atg Met	tgg Trp	ttg Leu	gag Glu 205	aat Asn	tta Leu	ctg Leu	999 Gly	gaa Glu 210	742
aac Asn	caa Gln	gaa Glu	gct Ala	gat Asp 215	gcg Ala	att Ile	gtt Val	cct Pro	gaa Glu 220	gcg Ala	acg Thr	aca Thr	gct Ala	gaa Glu 225	cat His	790
61 y 999	gcc Ala	act Thr	ttg Leu 230	gcg Ala	ttt Phe	gac Asp	gtt Val	gag Glu 235	caa Gln	ctt Leu	tgg Trp	agt Ser	ctg Leu 240	ttt Phe	cat His	838
	gag Glu							tgti	tct	cac (	egtti	gtt	ca aq	gatto	gtggg	892
ttt	cttt aagaa aaaaa	aaa a	atgg	ttate	gt ti	tcta	cgtaa	a taa	ttctq aaaaa	gtat aaaa	gaag	gtaaa	aga a tat a	attto	cagcat aaaaaa	952 1012 1043
<21 <21	0 > 8 1 > 2 2 > P 3 > P	RT														
Met	0> 8 Glu	Gly	Ser		Lys	Gly	Leu	Arg	Lys 10	Gly	Ala	Trp	Thr	Ala 15	Glu	
1 Glu	Asp	Ser	Leu 20	5 Leu	Arg	Leu	Cys	Ile 25		Lys	Tyr	Gly	Glu 30		Lys	
Trp	His			Pro	Leu	Arg	Ala 40		Leu	Asn	Arg	Cys 45		Lys	Ser	
Cys	Arg	35 Leu	Arg	Trp	Leu	Asn 55	Tyr	Leu		Pro			Lys	Arg	Gly	

Pro Pro Thr Thr Pro Val Gln Lys Ile Gly Val Phe Lys Pro Arg Pro

125

60

75

90

55

70

85

100

Arg Leu Ser Asn Asp Glu Val Asp Leu Leu Leu Arg Leu His Lys Leu

Leu Gly Asn Arg Trp Ser Leu Ile Ala Gly Arg Leu Pro Gly Arg Thr

Ala Asn Asp Val Lys Asn Tyr Trp Asn Thr His Leu Ser Lys Lys His 105

Glu Ser Ser Cys Cys Lys Ser Lys Met Lys Lys Lys Asn Ile Ile Ser

120

Arg Ser Phe Ser Val Asn Asn Gly Cys Ser His Leu Asn Gly Leu Pro 155 . 150 145 Glu Val Asp Leu Ile Pro Ser Cys Leu Gly Leu Lys Lys Asn Asn Val 170 Cys Glu Asn Ser Ile Thr Cys Asn Lys Asp Asp Glu Lys Asp Asp Phe 185 190 Val Asn Asn Leu Met Asn Gly Asp Asn Met Trp Leu Glu Asn Leu Leu 205 200 Gly Glu Asn Gln Glu Ala Asp Ala Ile Val Pro Glu Ala Thr Thr Ala 215 220 Glu His Gly Ala Thr Leu Ala Phe Asp Val Glu Gln Leu Trp Ser Leu 235 230 Phe His Gly Glu Thr Val Glu Leu Asp 245 <210> 9 <211> 9 <212> DNA. <213> Plant <400> 9 9 yacgttccg <210> 10 <211> 6 <212> DNA <213> Plant <220> <221> misc\_feature <222> (1)...(6) <223> n = A,T,C or G<400> 10 6 canntg <210> 11 <211> 6 <212> DNA <213> Plant <400> 11 6 yaacyu <210> 12 <211> 9 <212> DNA <213> Plant <400> 12 9 taccgacat <210> 13 <211> 16 <212> DNA <213> Plant <400> 13

gaattcgtcg acaagc

## INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

International application No.

PCT/US00/30503

IPC(7) US CL	SSIFICATION OF SUBJECT MATTER  A01H 1/00, 9/00, 11/00; C07H 21/04; C12N  435/ 320.1, 419, 468; 536/ 23.6; 800/ 278, 25  International Patent Classification (IPC) or to both 1	95	15/74, 15/82, 15/87					
	DS SEARCHED							
	cumentation searched (classification system followed 35/ 320.1, 419, 468; 536/ 23.6; 800/ 278, 295	by classification symbols)						
Documentati	Documentation searched other than minimum documentation to the extent that such documents are included in the fields searched							
	ata base consulted during the international search (national ontinuation Sheet	me of data base and, where practicable, s	eearch terms used)					
C. DOC	UMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT							
Category *	Citation of document, with indication, where a	ppropriate, of the relevant passages	Relevant to claim No.					
X	KRANZ et al. Towards functional characterisation	of the members of the R2R3-MYB	1-22, 109-114					
Y	gene family from Arabidopsis thaliana. The Plant J. 263-276, especially pages 264-267 Table 1, page 2' 272-273 Table 2.		38-86, 95-100, 103- 108, 115, 119-120					
x	GenBank, Accession AF062895, KRANZ et al. To the members of the R2R3-MYB gene family from A		1-22, 109-114					
Y	Journal. 1998, Vol. 16, No. 2, pages 263-276, espe	•	38-86, 95-100, 103- 108, 115, 119-120					
x	GenBank, Accession AF062907, KRANZ et al. Towards functional characterisation of 1-22, 109-114							
Y	the members of the R2R3-MYB gene family from Arabidopsis thaliana. The Plant Journal. 1998, Vol. 16, No. 2, pages 263-276, especially page 266 Table 1 (X and Y).  GenBank, Accession AF062908, KRANZ et al. Towards functional characterisation of the members of the R2R3-MYB gene family from Arabidopsis thaliana. The Plant							
X								
Y	Journal. 1998, Vol. 16, No. 2, pages 263-276, espe		38-86, 95-100, 103- 108, 115, 119-120					
	documents are listed in the continuation of Box C.	See patent family annex.						
"A" document	defining the general state of the art which is not considered to be	"T" later document published after the inte date and not in conflict with the applic principle or theory underlying the inve	ation but cited to understand the					
•	plar relevance  Published on or after the international filing date	"X" document of particular relevance; the considered novel or cannot be considered.	clairmed invention cannot be red to involve an inventive step					
establish	which may throw doubts on priority claim(s) or which is cited to the publication date of another citation or other special reason (as	when the document is taken alone  "Y"  document of particular relevance; the considered to involve an inventive ster						
•	specified) considered to involve an inventive step when the document is combined with one or more other such documents, such combination of document referring to an oral disclosure, use, exhibition or other means being obvious to a person skilled in the art							
	published prior to the international filing date but later than the late claimed	"&" document member of the same patent	family					
	octual completion of the international search	Date of mailing of the international sea	rch report					
	001 (16.01.2001) ailing address of the ISA/US	Authorized officer	- An					
Con Box	unissioner of Patents and Trademarks PCT	T	ERRY J. DEY					
	bington, D.C. 20231 D. (703)305-3230	Telephone No. (703) 308-01 <b>ECHNO</b>						

Form PCT/ISA/210 (second sheet) (July 1998)

## INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

International application No.

PCT/US00/30503

	PC170500/30503	
C (Continu	nation) DOCUMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT	
Category* X  Y	Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages  GenBank, Accession AF062915, KRANZ et al. Towards functional characterisation of the members of the R2R3-MYB gene family from Arabidopsis thaliana. The Plant Journal, 1998, Vol. 16, No. 2, pages 263-276, especially page 267 Table 1 (X and Y).	Relevant to claim No. 1-22, 109-114
P.Y	SHIMIZU et al. Molecular cloning and characterization of a subfamily of UV-B responsive MYB genes from soybean. Breeding Science. June 2000, Vol. 50, pages 81-90, especially page 83 Figure 1, page 86 column 2 first and second full paragraphs, page 87 Figure 3, page 88 Figure 5, page 89 Figure 6.	1-22, 38-86, 95-100, 103- 115, 119-120
Y	SHINOZAKI et al. Molecular responses to water stress in Arabidopsis thaliana. J. Plant Res. June 1998, Vol. 111, pages 345-351, especially page 347 column 2 first full paragraph, page 348 Figure 4.	38-86, 95-100, 103-108, 115, 119-120
X  Y	KIRIK et al. Ectopic expression of a novel MYB gene modifies the architecture of the Arabidopsis inflorescence. The Plant Journal. March 1998, Vol. 13, No. 6, pages 729-742, especially page 731 Figure 1, page 734 Figure 5, page 736 Figure 7, page 737 paragraph spanning columns 1 and 2, page 740 Vector constructs and plant transformation.	95-100, 103-108 
Y	ABE et al. Role of Arabidopsis MYC and MYB homologs in drought- and abscisic acid-regulated gene expression. The Plant Cell. October 1997, Vol. 9, pages 1859-1868, especially page 1863 Figure 4A, page 1865 Figure 6 and column 2 second full paragraph, page 1866 Figure 7.	38-86, 95-100, 103-115, 119-120
Y	LOIDL et al. Oncogene- and tumor-suppressor gene-related proteins in plants and fungi. Critical Reviews in Oncogenesis. 1996, Vol. 7, Nos:1 and 2, pages 49-64, especially pages 51-52 A. Myb-Related Genes/Proteins, page 52 Table 1.	38-86, 95-100, 103-108, 115, 119-120
Y	ITURRIAGA et al. A family of novel myb-related genes from the resurrection plant Craterostigma plantagineum are specifically expressed in callus and roots in response to ABA or dessication. Plant Molecular Biology. November 1996, Vol. 32, pages 707-716, especially pages 711 Figure 3, page 713 Figure 6, page 114.	1-22, 38-86, 95-100, 103- 115, 119-120
Y	SCHAEFFER et al. Identification of enhancer and silencer regions involved in salt-responsive expression of Crassulacean acid metabolim (CAM) genes in the facultative halophyte Mesembryanthemum crystallinum. Plant Molecular Biology. May 1995, Vol. 28, pages 205-218, especially page 209 Figure 1, page 213 Figure 4, page 215 column 2 first full paragraph, page 216 column 1 paragraph spanning pages 215-216 and paragraph spanning columns 1 and 2.	38-86, 95-100, 103-108, 115, 119-120
Y	YAMAGUCHI-SHINOZAKI et al. Regulation of genes that are induced by drought stress in Arabidopsis thaliana. J. Plant Research. 1995, Vol. 108, pages 127-136, especially page 128 Figure 1, page 133 column 2 first paragraph - page 135 column 1 first paragraph.	1-22, 38-86, 95-100, 103 115, 119-120
Y	YAMAGUCHI-SHINOZAKI et al. Function and regulation of genes that are induced by dehydration stress in Arabidopsis thaliana. JIRCAS Journal. 1994, Vol. 1, pages 69-79, entire article.	1-22, 38-86, 95-100, 103 115, 119-120
Y	URAO et al. An Arabidopsis myb homolog is induced by dehydration stress and its gene product binds to the conserved MYB recognition sequence. The Plant Cell. November 1993, Vol. 5, pages 1529-1539, especially page 1530 Figure 1, page 1531 Figure 2, page 1532 Figures 3 and 4.	1-22, 38-86, 95-100, 103- 115, 119-120
		·

Form PCT/ISA/210 (continuation of second sheet) (July 1998)

INT NATIONAL	SEARCH	REPORT

_	
	Inte
. '	

nte al application No.

PCT/US00/30503

Box I Observations where certain claims were found unsearchable (Continuation of Item 1 of first sheet)
This international report has not been established in respect of certain claims under Article 17(2)(a) for the following reasons:
1. Claim Nos.:  because they relate to subject matter not required to be searched by this Authority, namely:
Claim Nos.:  because they relate to parts of the international application that do not comply with the prescribed requirements to such an extent that no meaningful international search can be carried out, specifically:
Claim Nos.:  because they are dependent claims and are not drafted in accordance with the second and third sentences of Rule  6.4(a).
Box II Observations where unity of invention is lacking (Continuation of Item 2 of first sheet)
This International Searching Authority found multiple inventions in this international application, as follows: Please See Continuation Sheet
1. As all required additional search fees were timely paid by the applicant, this international search report covers all searchable claims.
2. As all searchable claims could be searched without effort justifying an additional fee, this Authority did not invite
payment of any additional fee.  3. As only some of the required additional search fees were timely paid by the applicant, this international search report covers only those claims for which fees were paid, specifically claims Nos.:
4. No required additional search fees were timely paid by the applicant. Consequently, this international search report is restricted to the invention first mentioned in the claims; it is covered by claims Nos.: 1-22, 38-86, 95-100, 103-115, 119-120
Remark on Protest  The additional search fees were accompanied by the applicant's protest.  No protest accompanied the payment of additional search fees.

Form PCT/ISA/210 (continuation of first sheet(1)) (July 1998)

## INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

International application No.

a

PCT/US00/30503

BOX II. OBSERVATIONS WHERE UNITY OF INVENTION IS LACKING This application contains the following inventions or groups of inventions which are not so linked as to form a single general inventive concept under PCT Rule 13.1. In order for all inventions to be examined, the appropriate additional examination fees must be paid.

Group I, claim(s) 1-22, 38-86, 95-100, 103-115, 119, and 120, drawn to compounds comprising a MYB nucleic acid molecule.

Group II, claim(s) 23-27, drawn to MYB polypeptides.

Group III, claim(s) 28-32, drawn to antibodies against MYB polypeptides.

Group IV, claim(s) 33-37, drawn to variant MYB polypeptides.

Group V, claim(s) 87-94, drawn to a method of producing a stress sensitive transgenic plant.

Group VI, claim(s) 101-102, drawn to a method of screening a plant for stress tolerance.

Group VII, claim(s) 117-118, drawn to a method of assaying environmental conditions of a field.

Group VIII, claim(s) 116, drawn to a method of inhibiting the expression of MYB genes in a plant cell.

The inventions listed as Groups I-VIII do not relate to a single general inventive concept under PCT Rule 13.1 because, under PCT Rule 13.2, they lack the same or corresponding special technical features for the following reasons:

The inventions of Groups I-VIII lack the same special technical feature in that the products differ structurally and functionally from one another, and the methods result in different products or uses. The products of Group I are compounds comprising a MYB nucleic acid molecule, which is not a special technical feature of the products of Groups II-IV. The products of Group II are MYB polypeptides, which is not a special technical feature of the products of Groups I, III, and IV. The products of Group III are antibodies against MYB polypeptides, which is not a special technical feature of the products of Groups I, III, and IV. The products of Group IV are variant MYB polypeptides, which is not a special technical feature of the products of Groups I-III. The method of Group V is used to make stress sensitive plants, which is not a special technical feature of the methods of Groups VI-VIII. The method of Group VI is used to identify stress tolerant plants, which is not a special technical feature of the methods of Groups V, VII, and VIII. The method of Group VII is used to identify the environmental conditions of a field, which is not a special technical feature of the methods of Groups V, VI, and VIII. The method of Group VIII is used to inhibit MYB gene expression, which is not a special technical feature of the methods of Groups V-VII. Therefore, lack of unity between the stated groups is properly made.

Continuation of B. FIELDS SEARCHED Item 3: WEST & STN(AGRICOLA, BIOSIS, BIOTECHNO, BIOTECHDS, BIOTECHAS, CABA, CAPLUS, EMBASE, MEDLINE, SCISEARCH) search terms: plant transcription factor, myb, Arabidopsis, stress, inventor name; STIC SEQUENCE SEARCH SEQ ID NOS:1-8.

Form PCT/ISA/210 (extra sheet) (July 1998)

BNSDOCID: <WO\_\_\_\_0132002A1\_I\_>

#### (12) INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATENT COOPERATION TREATY (PCT)

## CORRECTED VERSION

## (19) World Intellectual Property Organization International Bureau





(43) International Publication Date 10 May 2001 (10.05.2001)

PCT

# (10) International Publication Number WO 01/32002 A1

- (51) International Patent Classification<sup>7</sup>: A01H 1/00, 9/00, 11/00, C07H 21/04, C12N 5/04, 5/10, 15/00, 15/09, 15/63, 15/70, 15/74, 15/82, 15/87
- (21) International Application Number: PCT/US00/30503
- (22) International Filing Date:

6 November 2000 (06.11.2000)

(25) Filing Language:

English

(26) Publication Language:

English

(30) Priority Data:

60/163,579 09/693,855 5 November 1999 (05.11.1999) US 23 October 2000 (23.10.2000) US

- (71) Applicant (for all designated States except US): BASF CORPORATION [US/US]; 26 Davis Drive, Durham, NC 27709-3528 (US).
- (72) Inventor; and
- (75) Inventor/Applicant (for US only): TONELLI, Chiara [FT/IT]: Piazza Grandi #9, 1-20133 Milano (IT).
- (74) Agents: MAYER, Richard, L. et al.: Kenyon & Kenyon. Suite 700, 1500 K Street, N.W., Washington, DC 20005 (US).

- (81) Designated States (national): AE, AG, AL, AM, AT, AU, AZ, BA, BB, BG, BR, BY, CA, CH, CN, CR, CU, CZ, DE, DK, DM, DZ, EE, ES, FI, GB, GD, GE, GH, GM, HR, HU, ID, IL, IN, IS, JP, KE, KG, KP, KR, KZ, LC, LK, LR, LS, LT, LU, LV, MA, MD, MG, MK, MN, MW, MX, MZ, NO, NZ, PL, PT, RO, RU, SD, SE, SG, SI, SK, SL, TJ, TM, TR, TT, TZ, UA, UG, US, UZ, VN, YU, ZA, ZW.
- (84) Designated States (regional): ARIPO patent (GH. GM. KE. LS. MW. MZ. SD. SL. SZ. TZ. UG. ZW). Eurasian patent (AM. AZ. BY, KG. KZ. MD. RU, TJ. TM). European patent (AT. BE, CH, CY, DE, DK. ES. FI. FR, GB. GR. IE. IT. LU, MC, NL, PT. SE, TR). OAPI patent (BF. BJ. CF, CG. CI. CM, GA, GN, GW, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG).

#### Published:

- with international search report
- (48) Date of publication of this corrected version:

16 May 2002

(15) Information about Correction:

see PCT Gazette No. 20/2002 of 16 May 2002; Section II

For two-letter codes and other abbreviations, refer to the "Guidance Notes on Codes and Abbreviations" appearing at the beginning of each regular issue of the PCT Gazette.

 $\triangleleft$ 

#### (54) Title: MYB TRANSCRIPTION FACTORS AND USES THEREOF

(57) Abstract: Nucleic acids that encode stress tolerance-related MYB polypeptides in plants are described. More particularly, the present invention relates to nucleotides that encode MYB transcription factors, preferably the following MYB transcription factors: MYB60, MYB74, MYB90. The present invention also relates to the MYB polypeptides themselves, as well as to variants and antibodies thereof. The invention further relates to uses of MYB transcription factors and to plants transformed by the nucleic acids. Additionally, the present invention relates to the production of stress-sensitive plants, which may be preferably used as environmental monitors.



## MYB Transcription Factors and Uses Thereof

#### Field of the Invention

The present invention relates to nucleic acids, which encode stress tolerancerelated or stress sensitivity-related myloblastosis (MYB) polypeptides in plants.

5 More particularly, the present invention relates to nucleic acids that encode MYB
transcription factors or antisense molecules complementary to MYB transcription
factors, preferably the following MYB transcription factors: MYB60, MYB74,
MYB75, and MYB90. The present invention also relates to the MYB polypeptides
themselves, as well as to variants and antibodies thereof. The invention further
relates to uses of MYB transcription factors and to plants transformed by the nucleic
acids. The invention also relates to transgenic plants containing the MYB nucleic
acids in antisense orientation.

## Background of the Invention

Plant stresses such as drought, high salt concentration and high and low temperature are some of the most important factors affecting plant distribution on the earth surface. Identification of genes involved in mechanisms through which plants adapt to adverse conditions is an important goal for future improvement of crop species in their tolerance to stress, such as dehydration. Some genes involved in water stress response present myloblastosis (MYB) recognition sites in their promoter regions. MYB proteins are a class of transcription factors, identified in nearly all eukaryotes, sharing a common DNA binding domain.

15

20

15

20

25

30

The so-called MYB domain includes two or three imperfect repeats of 50-53 amino acids (R1, R2 and R3) and is well conserved between MYB proteins of animals, yeast and plants. Although there are plant MYB-like proteins containing only one repeat, the DNA binding domain encoded by most of the plant MYB genes is formed by two repeats, which are most similar to repeats R2 and R3 of the animal cMYB proteins. Thus, MYB-related proteins from plants generally contain two related helix-turn-helix motifs, the R2 and R3 repeats. It has been suggested that MYB genes play an important role in the regulation of secondary metabolism, the control of cell shape, disease resistance, and hormone responses.

Land plants are exposed to many types of abiotic stress. One of these is dehydration, which can derive from drought, low temperature and high salt concentration in the soil. Because under those adverse environmental conditions plant growth and survival are seriously affected, series of mechanisms evolved to respond and adapt to osmotic stress. Under water-stress conditions plant cells lose water and decrease turgor pressure. The plant hormone abscisic acid (ABA) increases as a result of water stress. ABA plays an important role in the tolerance of plants to drought, high salinity and cold. Water deficit is a normal component of some developmental processes in plants, such as seed development, common to most higher plants. Such a water deficit results in changes in cell volume and membrane shape, disruption of water potential gradients and membrane integrity, protein denaturation and changes in osmolyte concentration.

The ability of plants to survive cellular water deficit depends on the species and genotype, the length and severity of water loss, the age and stage of development and the organ and cell type. Responses to water deficit may occur within seconds, such as modifications in membrane potential and in the phosphorylation status of proteins, or within minutes and hours, such as changes in protein composition and gene expression.

The first functionally characterized MYB proteins in plants, C1 and Pl, control phenylpropanoid biosynthesis in maize. Others play a role in the regulation of cell shape or in tricomes and root hair differentiation. MYB genes are involved in

10

15

20

25

30

the plant response to chemical messengers such as salicylic acid and hormones or in the response to different external challenges and stimuli, such as light and biotic or abiotic stresses. In general, this family participates in the control of a widespread range of functions, related to plant growth, development and interactions with the environment.

It has been estimated that the plant Arabidopsis thaliana contains more than 100 R2R3-MYB genes. Information obtained from studying Arabidopsis can be applied to other flowering plants, such as those grown for fiber or food. For instance, once a gene has been discovered in Arabidopsis, the equivalent gene may be found more easily in other plants. Thus, the function of many genes isolated from crop plants can be better understood by studying their Arabidopsis homologues. Thus, knowledge of Arabidopsis has led to a better understanding of all higher plants, and to the development of disease-resistant plants in other species.

The characterization of transcription factors that control the coordinate expression of multiple genes involved in stress response is very important with respect to improving plant tolerance.

## Summary of the Invention

This invention is based on the cloning of full length cDNA clones encoding MYB transcription factors that result in enhanced stress tolerance in plants. The present invention also relates to the role of certain MYB genes in the control of the flavonoid and phenylpropanoid pathways. The nucleotide sequences, antisense sequences and corresponding amino acid sequences are disclosed herein.

The present invention relates to nucleic acid molecules that encode MYB transcription factors, complementary antisense nucleic acids, the MYB transcription factors themselves, and variants and antibodies thereof. Preferred MYB transcription factors according to the present invention are MYB60, MYB74, MYB75, and MYB90. Certain MYB transcription factors are included in a journal article, "Towards functional characterisation of the members of the R2R3-MYB gene family from *Arabidopsis thaliana*," *The Plant Journal*, 16(2), 263-276 (1998),

15

25

30

which is herein incorporated by reference in its entirety. The present invention also relates to uses of MYB transcription factors. Preferred uses include producing stress tolerant plants and in the case of antisense, producing stress sensitive plants that may preferably act as environmental monitors. The present invention further relates to plants transformed by vectors from such nucleic acid molecules.

The present invention provides a method for genetic modification of plants to control the stress tolerance of plants, for example to drought, temperature and salt, or to increase the stress sensitivity of plants, such that they may be used as environmental monitors.

In one aspect, the present invention is directed to nucleic acid molecules that comprise a sequence encoding a stress tolerance-related MYB transcription factor in a plant. Preferably, the MYB transcription factor is selected from the group of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90. Even more preferably, the nucleic acid has a sequence that encodes one of SEQ ID NOs. 2, 4, 6 or 8.

In another embodiment of the invention, the present invention is directed to an isolated nucleic acid molecule that has sequence that encodes a plant stress tolerance-related MYB transcription factor. Preferably the MYB transcription factor is one of the following transcription factors: MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90. Even more preferably, the DNA molecule hybridizes under low stringency conditions with one of the following nucleic acid sequences SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5 and SEQ ID NO:7 or a variant of the isolated nucleic acid molecule.

In another embodiment of the invention, there is provided a MYB polypeptide that is a plant stress tolerance-related MYB transcription factor. A preferred MYB polypeptide has the amino acid sequence of one of SEQ ID NOs: 2, 4, 6 or 8, or is a variant thereof. Also encompassed by the present invention are variants and antibodies of the polypeptides of the present invention.

The invention is further directed to a vector for transformation of plant cells.

The invention also provides a plant cell transformed with the vector as described above, a plantlet, mature plant or seeds generated from such a cell, or a

15

25

plant part of such a plantlet or plant. Also provided is a method of producing a plant having enhanced stress tolerance, or in the case of antisense, producing a plant having increased sensitivity, by transforming the plant. Plants and seeds produced as described herein, or progeny, hybrids, clones or plant parts preferably exhibit increased stress tolerance or increased stress sensitivity.

Further provided are methods for enhancing a plant's tolerance to stress, or in the case of antisense, increasing stress sensitivity, by transforming the plant with a vector described herein.

The nucleic acids, polypeptides, variants, antibodies, seeds and plants of the present invention may also be useful as research tools. They should find broad applications in the generation of transgenic plants with enhanced tolerance to stress and enhanced sensitivity to stress.

## Brief Description of the Drawings

Figure. 1 shows a cDNA sequence encoding a AtMYB60 polypeptide (SEQ ID NO:1), as well as the corresponding amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:2).

Figure 2 shows a cDNA sequence encoding a AtMYB74 polypeptide (SEQ ID NO:3), as well as the corresponding amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:4).

Figure 3A shows a cDNA sequence encoding a AtMYB75 polypeptide (SEQ 20 ID NO:5).

Figure 3B shows an amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:6) of an AtMYB75 polypeptide.

Figure 4 shows a cDNA sequence encoding a AtMYB90 polypeptide (SEQ ID NO:7), as well as a corresponding amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:8).

Figure 5 shows an RT-PCR analysis of AtP5CS1.

Figure 6 shows an RT-PCR analysis of RD22.

Figure 7 shows an RT-PCR analysis of erd10.

Figure 8 shows an RT-PCR analysis of ADH1.

Figure 9 shows an RT-PCR analysis of AtMYB74.

Figure 10 shows an RT-PCR analysis of AtMYB75.

10

15

20

25

Figure 11 shows the expression patterns of AtMYB75, AtMYB74, ERD10, ADH1, P5CS1, and RD22, following treatment with PEG 30% and COLD 4°C.

Figure 12 shows an RT-PCR analysis of AtMYB90.

Figure 13 shows an RT-PCR analysis of AtMYB60.

Figure 14 shows the expression patterns of AtMYB74, ADH1, P5CS1, ERD10, RD22e, and AtMYB60, following treatment with ABA 100μM.

Figure 15 shows a comparison between the expression of MYB75 and MYB90 genes and structural genes of the phenylpropanoid pathway after light treatments. Specifically, Figure 15 shows MYB75 and MYB90 expression patterns in response to white, blue, UV-A and UV-B light.

Figure 16 shows a metabolic pathway of phenylpropanoid and how MYB75 and MYB90 are believed to be involved in the pathway.

## **Detailed Description**

Identification of genes involved in mechanisms through which plants adapt to adverse conditions such as drought causing conditions, may improve crop species in their tolerance to stress, such as dehydration and high salt conditions, and may thus, increase the yield of a crop. Some genes involved in water stress response present MYB recognition sites in their promoter regions. MYB proteins are a class of transcription factors, identified in nearly all eukaryotes, sharing a common DNA binding domain that is highly conserved in all eukaryotes. The binding domain consists of different repeats of a helix-turn-helix motif. In animals these factors represent a small gene family involved in the control of cell proliferation and in the prevention of apoptosis. In plants these proteins form the biggest regulatory family so far known, with more than 100 members identified in *Arabidopsis thaliana*, whose functions remain mainly unknown.

Applicants have identified certain MYB genes, including MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90, which are particularly useful with regard to manipulation of stress tolerance and stress sensitivity in plants. The expression of certain genes

(erd10, rd22, ADHI and AtP5CSI) known to be involved in osmotic stress response are also described herein.

Full length cDNA sequences encoding MYB transcription factors relating to stress tolerance have been isolated by reverse transcriptase mediated polymerase chain reaction (RT-PCR). These sequences are provided herein.

Additionally, Applicants believe that the MYB75 and MYB90 genes are involved in the control of the flavonoid and anthocyanin pathways, that MYB74 is a transcription factor that is activated during stress, and the MYB60 is a transcription factor that is repressed during stress.

10

15

20

25

30

#### **Definitions**

As used herein, the term "plant" refers to either a whole plant, a plant part, a plant cell or a group of plant cells or progeny of any thereof. This term includes, but is not limited to, whole plants, plant parts, plant cells, plant organs, plant seeds, plant progeny, propagules, protoplasts, callus, cell cultures and any groups of plant cells organized into structural and/or functional units. The type of plant which can be used in the methods of the invention is not limited and includes, for example, ethylene-sensitive and ethylene-insensitive plants; fruit bearing plants such as apricots, apples, oranges, bananas, grapefruit, pears, tomatoes, strawberries, avocados, etc.; vegetables such as carrots, peas, lettuce, cabbage, turnips, potatoes, broccoli, asparagus, etc.; flowers such as carnations, roses, mums, etc.; agronomic crops such as corn, rice, soybean, alfalfa and the like; and in general, any plant that can take up and express the DNA molecules of the present invention. It may include plants of a variety of ploidy levels, including haploid, diploid, tetraploid and polyploid. The plant may be either a monocot or dicot.

The term "plant" also includes tissue of a plant in planta or in culture. Plant parts include, but are not limited to, leaves, stems, roots, and flowers. Plant cell progeny should be understood as referring to any cell or tissue derived from plant cells including callus; plants; plant seed; pollen; plant embryos; and plant parts such as stems, roots, fruits, leaves or flowers. Propagules should be understood as

10

15

20

25

30

referring to any plant tissue capable of being sexually or asexually propagated, or being propagated *in vivo* or *in vitro*. Such propagules preferably consist of the protoplasts, cells, calli, tissues, embryos or seeds of the regenerated plants. The use of the term "plant" in conjunction with, or in the absence of, any specific type of plant as listed above or otherwise embraced by this definition is not intended to be exclusive of any other type of plant, plant part or progeny thereof.

The term "transgenic" refers to organisms (plants or animals) into which new DNA sequences are integrated. A "transgenic plant" is defined herein as a plant which is genetically modified in some way, including but not limited to a plant which has incorporated heterologous or homologous stress tolerance-related nucleic acid molecule, such as DNA or modified DNA, into its genome. The altered genetic material may encode a protein or antisense molecule, for example. A "transgene" or "transgenic sequence" is defined as a foreign gene or partial sequence which has been incorporated into a transgenic plant.

The term "hybridization" as used herein is generally used to mean hybridization of nucleic acids at appropriate conditions of stringency as would be readily evident to those skilled in the art depending upon the nature of the probe sequence and target sequences. Conditions of hybridization and washing are well known in the art, and the adjustment of conditions depending upon the desired stringency by varying incubation time, temperature and/or ionic strength of the solution are readily accomplished. See, for example, Sambrook, J. et al., Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, 2nd edition, Cold Spring Harbor Press, Cold Spring Harbor, New York, 1989. The choice of conditions is partly dictated by the length of the sequences being hybridized, in particular, the length of the probe sequence, the relative G-C content of the nucleic acids and the amount of mismatches to be permitted. Low stringency conditions are preferred when partial hybridization between strands that have lesser degrees of complementarity is desired. When perfect or near perfect complementarity is desired, high stringency conditions are preferred. For typical high stringency conditions, the hybridization solution contains 6X S.S.C., 0.01 M EDTA, 1X Denhardt's solution and 0.5% SDS. Hybridization is

carried out at about  $68^{\circ}$ C for about 3 to 4 hours for fragments of cloned DNA and for about 12 to about 16 hours for total eukaryotic DNA. For lower stringencies the temperature of hybridization is reduced to about  $42^{\circ}$ C below the melting temperature ( $T_{M}$ ) of the duplex. The  $T_{M}$  is known to be a function of the G-C content and duplex length as well as the ionic strength of the solution.

"High stringency conditions" should be understood to be those conditions normally used by one of skill in the art to establish at least about a 90% sequence identity between complementary pieces of DNA or DNA and RNA. Lesser sequence identity, such as at least about 50% sequence identity or preferably at least about 70% may also be desired and obtained by varying the hybridization conditions such that the conditions are "low stringency conditions".

As used herein, the term "substantial sequence identity" or "substantial homology" is used to indicate that a nucleotide sequence or an amino acid sequence exhibits substantial structural or functional equivalence with another nucleotide or amino acid sequence. Any structural or functional differences between sequences having substantial sequence identity or substantial homology will be de minimis; that is, they will not affect the ability of the sequence to function as indicated in the desired application. Differences may be due to inherent variations in codon usage among different species, for example. Structural differences are considered de minimis if there is a significant amount of sequence overlap or similarity between two or more different sequences or if the different sequences exhibit similar physical characteristics even if the sequences differ in length or structure. Such characteristics include, for example, ability to hybridize under defined conditions, or in the case of proteins, immunological crossreactivity, similar enzymatic activity, ctc. For example, DNA or amino acid sequences having substantial sequence identity may share about 50% to about 100% sequence identity, preferably about 65% to about 99% sequence identity, and most preferably about 70% to about 99% sequence identity. Sequence identity determinations can be performed for example, using the FASTA program (Genetics Computer Group Madison, Wis.).

30 Alternatively, identity similarity determinations can be performed using BLASTP

10

20

25

(Basic Local Alignment Search Tool) of the Experimental GENINFO Blast Network Service. See also Pasternak, et al. Methods in Plant Molecular Biology and Biotechnology, Glick, et al. (eds.), pages 251-267 (CRC Press, 1993). Sequence identity also includes a relationship wherein one or several subsequences of nucleotides or amino acids are missing, or subsequences with additional nucleotides or amino acids are interdispersed.

The minimal amount of sequence identity required by the present invention is that sufficient to result in sufficient complementarity to provide recognition of the specific target RNA or DNA and in the case of antisense molecules inhibition or reduction of its transcription, translation or function while not affecting function of other RNA or DNA molecules and the expression of other genes.

Additionally, two nucleotide sequences are "substantially complementary" if the sequences have at least about 50 percent, more preferably, at least about 70 percent and most preferably at least about 90 percent sequence similarity between them. Two amino acid sequences have a substantial sequence identity if they have at least about 50%, preferably about 70% or more similarity between the active portions of the polypeptides.

The term "functional derivative" of a nucleic acid (or poly- or oligonucleotide) is used herein to mean a fragment, variant, homolog, or analog of the gene or nucleotide sequence encoding a stress tolerance-related MYB transcription factor. A functional derivative may retain at least a portion of the function of the stress tolerance-related encoding DNA which permits its utility in accordance with the invention.

A "fragment" of the gene or DNA sequence refers to any subset of the molecule, e.g., a shorter polynucleotide or oligonucleotide of an amino acid or nucleotide sequence that retains some desired chemical or biological property of the full-length sequence such that use of the full-length sequence is not necessary to achieve the desired purpose. A "variant" refers to a molecule substantially similar to either the entire gene or a fragment thereof, such as a nucleotide substitution variant having one or more substituted nucleotides, but which maintains the ability to

10

15

20

25

30

15

20

25

hybridize with the particular gene or to encode mRNA transcript which hybridizes with the native DNA.

A "homolog" refers to a fragment or variant sequence from a different plant genus or species. An "analog" refers to a non-natural molecule substantially similar to or functioning in relation to either the entire molecule, a variant or a fragment thereof.

The term "operably linked" refers to components of a chimeric gene or an expression cassette that function as a unit to express a heterologous protein. For example, a promoter operably linked to a heterologous DNA, which encodes a protein, promotes the production of

functional mRNA corresponding to the heterologous DNA.

(1

"Functional derivatives" of the stress tolerance-related MYB polypeptides as described herein are fragments, variants, analogs, or chemical derivatives of stress tolerance-related MYB polypeptides, which retain at least a portion of the stress tolerance-related or immunological cross reactivity with an antibody specific for MYB. A fragment of the stress tolerance-related MYB polypeptide refers to any subset of the molecule. Variant peptides may be made by direct chemical synthesis, for example, using methods well known in the art. An analog of stress tolerance-related polypeptide refers to a non-natural protein substantially similar to either the entire protein or a fragment thereof. Chemical derivatives of a stress tolerance-related MYB polypeptide contain additional chemical moieties not normally a part of the peptide or peptide fragment. Modifications may be introduced into the stress tolerance-related MYB peptide or fragment thereof, for example, by reacting targeted amino acid residues of the peptide with an organic derivatizing agent that is capable of reacting with selected side chains or terminal residues.

A "chimeric" sequence or gene is a DNA sequence containing at least two heterologous parts, e.g., parts derived from naturally occurring DNA sequences which are not associated in their naturally occurring states, or containing at least one part that is of synthetic origin and not found in nature.

10

15

20

25

With reference to nucleic acids of the invention, the term "isolated nucleic acid" is sometimes used. This term, when applied to DNA, refers to a DNA molecule that is substantially separated from other nucleic acid sequences found in the cell. For example, the "isolated nucleic acid" may comprise a DNA molecule inserted into a vector, such as a plasmid or virus vector, or integrated into the genomic DNA of a procaryote or eucaryote. Recombinant plasmids or vectors containing novel MYB genes that may be propagated in for example, *E. coli*, *S. cerevisiae* and *Agrobacteria* are contemplated for use in the present invention. These vectors may optionally contain strong constitutive promoter elements to facilitate high expression of the MYB genes of the invention. Alternatively, they may contain inducible promoter elements so that expression of the MYB genes of the invention can be controlled by addition of an inducer compound.

With respect to RNA molecules of the invention, the term "isolated nucleic acid" primarily refers to an RNA molecule encoded by an isolated DNA molecule as defined above. Alternatively, the term may refer to an RNA molecule that has been sufficiently separated from RNA molecules with which it would be associated in its natural state (i.e., in cells or tissues), such that it exists in a "substantially pure" form.

A "substantially pure" nucleic acid sequence is defined herein as a DNA or RNA molecule (sequence) isolated in substantially pure form from a natural or non-natural source. Such a molecule may occur in a natural system, for example, in bacteria, viruses or in plant or animal cells, or may be provided, for example, by synthetic means or as a cDNA. Substantially pure DNA or RNA sequences are typically isolated in the context of a cloning vector. "Substantially pure" means that DNA or RNA molecules other than the ones intended are present only in marginal amounts, for example less than 5%, less than 1%, or preferably less than 0.1%. Substantially pure DNA or RNA sequences and vectors containing may be, and typically are, provided in solution, for example in aqueous solution containing buffers or in the usual culture media.

Nucleic acid molecules of the present invention may be single stranded or double stranded or may be a DNA or RNA, or hybrids thereof.

## **Nucleic Acid Molecules**

5

10

20

25

30

The present invention relates to a compound comprising a nucleic acid molecule that encodes a MYB transcription factor or is complementary to at least a portion of a MYB gene. The MYB transcription factor may be a stress tolerancerelated MYB polypeptide. Preferred MYB transcription factors that are encoded by the nucleic acid molecule of the present invention are MYB60, MYB74, MYB75, and MYB90 polypeptides. Preferably the nucleic acid is DNA that encodes an amino acid sequence having SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. A preferred embodiment of the present invention includes nucleic acid molecules that encode a MYB transcription factor, which shares about 50% to about 100% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. More preferably, the nucleic acid molecules encode a MYB transcription factor, which shares about 65% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. Most preferably, the nucleic acid molecules encode a MYB transcription factor, which shares about 70% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

Also encompassed by the present invention are isolated nucleic acid molecules having a sequence that encodes a plant stress tolerance-related MYB transcription factor. Preferably the MYB transcription factor is one of the following transcription factors: MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90. Even more preferably, the DNA molecule hybridizes under low stringency conditions with one of the following nucleotide sequences: SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5 and SEQ ID NO:7 or a functional derivative or variant of the isolated nucleic acid molecule.

In a preferred embodiment of the invention, isolated nucleic acid molecules encompassed by the present invention are those that encode a MYB transcription

15

20

25

30

factor, which shares about 50% to about 100% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. More preferably, the DNA molecules encode a MYB transcription factor, which shares about 65% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. Most preferably, the DNA molecules encode a MYB transcription factor, which shares about 70% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

An aspect of the present invention disclosed herein provides for novel cDNA clones coding for MYB polypeptides. These cDNAs, or their genomic counterparts, or DNA molecules with substantial sequence identity to either, can be engineered for expression of the encoded MYB polypeptides and transformed into plants that have enhanced stress tolerance or, in the case of antisense, plants that are stress sensitive, as described herein.

MYB encoding nucleic acid molecules of the invention include cDNA, genomic DNA, RNA, and fragments thereof which may be single- or double-stranded. Thus, this invention provides oligonucleotides having sequences capable of hybridizing with at least one sequence of a nucleic acid molecule of the present invention, such as selected segments of the cDNA having SEQ ID NO: 1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5 or SEQ ID NO:7. Such oligonucleotides are useful as probes for detecting or isolating MYB genes in other plant species.

Also provided herein are compounds comprising antisense nucleic acid molecules encoding an RNA molecule which is complementary to at least a portion of an RNA transcript of the DNA molecule described herein above, wherein the encoded RNA molecule hybridizes with the RNA transcript such that expression the MYB transcription factor is altered. The antisense nucleic acid molecule can be full length or only a portion of the nucleic acid sequence.

The antisense nucleic acid molecule is substantially homologous to at least a portion of a DNA molecule encoding a MYB transcription factor. In a preferred embodiment, the DNA molecule encoding a MYB transcription factor hybridizes with SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, or SEQ ID NO:7, or is

15

20

25

30

substantially homologous to at least a portion of an RNA sequence encoded by the DNA molecule encoding a MYB transcription factor. In one embodiment of the invention, the antisense nucleic acid molecule is substantially homologous to at least a portion of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, or SEQ ID NO:7, or the RNA transcript encoded by SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, or SEQ ID NO:7. In another embodiment, the antisense nucleic acid molecule is substantially homologous to at least a portion of the 5' non-coding portion of a DNA molecule encoding a MYB transcription factor, wherein the DNA molecule hybridizes with SEO ID NO:1 SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, or SEQ ID NO:7.

Antisense oligonucleotides are preferably at least about six nucleotides in length to provide minimal specificity of hybridization and may be complementary to DNA or mRNA encoding a MYB transcription factor or a portion thereof. The antisense oligonucleotide may extend in length up to and beyond the full coding sequence for which it is antisense. The antisense oligonucleotides can be DNA or RNA or chimeric mixtures or derivatives or modified versions thereof, single stranded or double stranded.

The action of the antisense oligonucleotide may result in alteration, primarily inhibition, of MYB expression in cells. For a general discussion of antisense see: Alberts, et al., Molecular Biology of the Cell, 2nd ed., Garland Publishing, Inc. New York, New York, 1989 (in particular pages 195-196, incorporated herein by reference).

The antisense oligonucleotide may be complementary to any portion of the MYB gene. In one embodiment, the antisense oligonucleotide may be between 6 and 100 nucleotides in length, and may be complementary to the 5'-non-coding sequence of the senescence-induced DHS sequence, for example. Antisense oligonucleotides primarily complementary to 5'-non-coding sequences are known to be effective inhibitors of expression of genes encoding transcription factors.

Branch, M.A., Molec. Cell Biol., 13:4284-4290 (1993).

Preferred antisense nucleotides are substantially homologous to a portion of the mRNA encoding MYB transcription factors. For example, introduction of the

10

15

20

25

full length cDNA clone encoding MYB transcription factors in an antisense orientation into a plant is expected to result in successful altered MYB gene expression. Moreover, introduction of partial sequences, targeted to specific portions of the MYB gene, can be equally effective.

The minimal amount of homology required by the present invention is that sufficient to result in sufficient complementarity to provide recognition of the specific target RNA or DNA and inhibition or reduction of its translation or function while not affecting function of other RNA or DNA molecules and the expression of other genes. While the antisense oligonucleotides of the invention comprise sequences complementary to at least a portion of an RNA transcript of the MYB gene, absolute complementarity, although preferred is not required. The ability to hybridize may depend on the length of the antisense oligonucleotide and the degree of complementarity. Generally, the longer the hybridizing nucleic acid, the more base mismatches with the MYB target sequence it may contain and still form a stable duplex. One skilled in the art can ascertain a tolerable degree of mismatch by use of standard procedures to determine the melting temperature of the hybridized complex, for example.

Also encompassed by the present invention are nucleic acid molecules (sense and antisense) that may be modified at the sugar, base or phosphate. Those in the art will recognize that one or more bases in a nucleotide sequence may be modified chemically (abasic, base, sugar and/or phosphate modifications) or replaced with another base without significant effect. Modified bases may include for example, synthetic and natural nucleobases such as 5-methylcytosine (5-me-C), 5-hydroxymethyl cytosine, xanthine, hypoxanthine, 2-aminoadenine, 6-methyl and other alkyl derivatives of adenine and guanine, 2-propyl and other alkyl derivatives of adenine and guanine, 2-thiothymine and 2-thiocytosine, 5-halouracil and cytosine, 5-propynyl uracil and cytosine, 6-azo uracil, cytosine and thymine, 5-uracil (pseudouracil), 4-thiouracil, 8-halo, 8-amino, 8-thiol, 8-thioalkyl, 8-hydroxyl and other 8-substituted adenines and guanines, 5-halo particularly 5-bromo, 5-trifluoromethyl and other 5-substituted uracils and cytosines, 7-methylguanine and

10

15

20

25

30

7-methyladenine, 8-azaguanine and 8-azaadenine, 7-deazaguanine and 7-deazaadenine and 3-deazaguanine and 3-deazaadenine.

### **Recombinant Vectors**

The present invention is further directed to a recombinant vector from any of the nucleic acid molecules encoding the MYB transcription factors described above and to a recombinant vector from any of the antisense nucleic acid molecules described above.

Vectors are recombinant DNA sequences which may be used for isolation and multiplication purposes of the mentioned DNA sequence and for the transformation of suitable hosts with these sequences. A vector may be a plasmid, cosmid, bacteriophage, virus or any other replicating nucleic acid that has the capability of replicating autonomously in a host cell. Preferred vectors for isolation and multiplication are plasmids which can be propagated in a suitable host microorganism, for example in *E. coli*. Many vectors have been described in the art which are suitable for use as starting materials in the present invention.

The insertion of an appropriate sequence, which is capable of transcription, into such an intermediate vector results in a vector from a chimeric DNA sequence of the invention that can then be used to transform the desired plant. Alternatively, a chimeric DNA sequence can be prepared and inserted into a suitable vector which is then used to transform the desired plant.

Vectors of the present invention can be constructed by recombinant DNA technology methods that are standard in the art. For example, the vector may be a plasmid containing a replication system functional in *Agrobacterium*. Plasmids that are capable of replicating in *Agrobacterium* are well known in the art. See, Miki, et al., Procedures for Introducing Foreign DNA Into Plants, Methods in Plant Molecular Biology and Biotechnology,, Eds. B.R. Glick and J.E. Thompson. CRC Press (1993), PP. 67-83.

With regard to antisense nucleic acid molecules, the recombinant vectors for transformation of plant cells, include (a) an antisense nucleic acid molecule

substantially homologous to (1) at least a portion of a DNA molecule encoding a MYB transcription factor, such as MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90, or (2) at least a portion of an RNA sequence encoded by the DNA molecule encoding such a MYB transcription factor; and (b) regulatory sequences operatively linked to the antisense nucleic acid molecule such that the nucleic acid molecule is expressed in a plant cell into which it is transformed.

A polynucleotide sequence (DNA, RNA) is "operatively linked" to an expression control sequence when the expression control sequence controls and regulates the transcription and translation of that polynucleotide sequence. The term "operatively linked" includes having an appropriate start signal (e.g., ATG) in front of the polynucleotide sequence to be expressed and maintaining the correct reading frame to permit expression of the polynucleotide sequence under the control of the expression control sequence and production of the desired sequence.

# 15 **Polypeptides**

WO 01/32002

10

20

Also encompassed by the present invention are stress tolerance-related MYB transcription factors. Preferred MYB transcription factors of the present invention are MYB60, MYB74, MYB75, and MYB90. In a most preferred embodiment of this aspect of the invention, the MYB transcription factor has an amino acid sequence selected from SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

In another preferred embodiment of the invention, the MYB transcription factor shares about 50% to about 100% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6 or SEQ ID NO:8. More preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 65% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. Most preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 70% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

15

20

### **Antibodies**

1 -1

According to another aspect of the invention, antibodies immunologically specific for the polypeptides described hereinabove are provided. Such antibodies include antibodies of plant MYB polypeptides. Preferably, the antibody is an antibody of a MYB transcription factor. The antibody is more preferably an antibody of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 or MYB90. In a most preferred embodiment of this aspect of the invention, the antibody is an antibody of a MYB transcription factor having an amino acid sequence selected from SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

The present invention also provides antibodies, monoclonal or polyclonal, capable of immunospecifically binding to MYB proteins of the invention. Polyclonal antibodies directed toward plant stress tolerance-related MYB transcription factors may be prepared according to standard methods. In a preferred embodiment, monoclonal antibodies are prepared, which react immunospecifically with various epitopes of MYB transcription factors. Monoclonal antibodies may be prepared according to general methods of Kohler and Milstein, following standard protocols. Polyclonal or monoclonal antibodies that immunospecifically interact with MYB transcription factors can be utilized for identifying and purifying such proteins. For example, antibodies may be utilized for affinity separation of proteins with which they immunospecifically interact. Antibodies may also be used to immunoprecipitate proteins from a sample containing a mixture of proteins and other biological molecules.

With respect to antibodies of the invention, the term "immunologically specific" refers to antibodies that recognize and bind to one or more epitopes of a polypeptide of interest (for example, MYB60), but which do not immunospecifically recognize and bind other molecules in a sample containing a mixed population of antigenic biological molecules.

30

### **Variants**

5

10

25

Also encompassed by the scope of the present invention are variants of plant MYB transcription factors. Preferably, the variants of the MYB polypeptides are variants of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75, and MYB90.

Variant nucleic acid and amino acid sequences of the present invention preferably are at least about 80% identical, most preferably at least about 99% identical, to a native sequence such as the native nucleic acid sequences of SEQ ID NOs:1, 3, 5 and 7, and the native amino acid sequences of SEQ ID Nos: 2, 4, 6 and 8. Most preferred are substantially pure DNA sequences as shown in SEQ ID NOs:1, 3, 5 and 7, and substantially pure DNA sequences having substantial sequence identity to the sequences shown in SEQ ID NOs:1, 3, 5 and 7 (see Figures 1-4). Most preferred amino acid sequences are substantially pure amino acid sequences as shown in SEQ IDNOs:2, 4, 6 and 8 and DNA sequences having substantial sequence identity to the sequences shown in SEQ ID NOs: 1, 3, 5 and 7. For fragments, the percent identity is calculated for that portion of a native sequence. that is present in the fragment.

Variants of MYB transcription factors may also include those that share about 50% to about 100% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. More preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 65% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. Most preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 70% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

Variants may comprise conservatively substituted sequences, that is a given amino acid residue may be replaced by a residue having similar physiochemical characteristics. Examples of conservative substitutions include substitution of one aliphatic residue for another, such as Ile, Val, Leu, or Ala for one another, or substitutions of one polar residue for another, such as between Lys and Arg; Glu and Asp; or Gln and Asn. Other such conservative substitutions, for example,

substitutions of entire regions having similar hydrophobicity characteristics, are known by those skilled in the art.

Alterations of the native amino acid sequence may be accomplished by any of a number of known techniques. Mutations can be introduced at particular loci by synthesizing oligonucleotides containing a mutant sequence, flanked by restriction sites enabling ligation to fragments of the native sequence. Following ligation, the resulting reconstructed sequence encodes an analog having the desired amino acid incorporation, substitution, or deletion.

Naturally occurring MYB variants are also encompassed by the present invention. Examples of such variants are polypeptides that result from alternative mRNA splicing events or from proteolytic cleavage of the MYB proteins of the present application, wherein the MYB-binding property is retained. Alternative splicing of mRNA may yield a truncated but biologically active MYB polypeptide, such as a naturally occurring soluble form of the protein, for example. Variations attributable to proteolysis include, for example, differences in the amino or carboxyl termini upon expression in different types of host cells, due to proteolytic removal of one or more terminal amino acids from the various MYB proteins.

Due to the known degeneracy of the genetic code wherein more than one codon can encode the same amino acid, a DNA sequence may vary from those presented in SEQ ID NOs:1, 3, 5 and 7 and still encode a MYB polypeptide having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NOs: 2, 4, 6 and 8. Such variant DNA sequences may result from silent mutations (e.g., occurring during PCR amplification), and may be the product of deliberate mutagenesis of a native sequence.

Included within the scope of the present invention, in addition to the sequences exemplified specifically herein and enumerated in the sequence listing, are cDNA sequences which are equivalent to the enumerated sequences and cDNA sequences which hybridize with the enumerated sequences and encode a polypeptide having some degree of stress-tolerance activity of the given polypeptide.

Equivalent cDNA sequences are those which encode the same polypeptide

10

15

20

25

even though they contain at least one different nucleotide from the enumerated sequence. As is known in the art, the amino acid sequence of a polypeptide is determined by the nucleotide sequence of the DNA. Because of the redundancy of the genetic code, i.e., more than one coding nucleotide triplet (codon) can be used for most of the amino acids used to make proteins, different nucleotide sequences can code for a particular amino acid.

cDNA sequences that hybridize with a given enumerated sequence and encode a polypeptide or protein having at least some degree of activity of the corresponding plant stress tolerance protein are those which exhibit substantial sequence identity, as defined hereinabove, with the enumerated sequence such that it hybridizes with the latter under low stringency conditions. Proteins translated from these hybridizable cDNA sequences have different primary structures from proteins translated from the enumerated sequences. However, their respective secondary structures are the same.

15

10

# Method for Enhancing a Plant's Tolerance to Stress

The present invention also relates to methods for enhancing a plant's tolerance to stress. The method includes transforming a plant with a vector, where the vector is as described above.

DNA transformation may be performed using any method of plant transformation known in the art. Plant transformation methods include direct co-cultivation of plants, tissues or cells with Agrobacterium tumefaciens or direct infection (Miki, et al., Meth. in Plant Mol. Biol. and Biotechnology, (1993), p. 67-88); direct gene transfer into protoplasts or protoplast uptake (Paszkowski, et al., EMBO J., 12:2717
(1984); electroporation (Fromm, et al., Nature, 319:719 (1986); particle bombardment (Klein et al., BioTechnology, 6:559-563 (1988); injection into meristematic tissues of seedlings and plants (De LaPena, et al., Nature, 325:274-276 (1987); injection into protoplasts of cultured cells and tissues (Reich, et al., BioTechnology, 4:1001-1004 (1986)).

Such transformation may occur for example, by incorporating a recombinant vector into a plant or deleting a recombinant vector from a plant. Alternatively, the transgenic plant may be transformed by the modification of a plant with a recombinant vector. Suitable recombinant vectors are described above and plants are as defined above.

Plants include the plants defined above.

# Method of Producing a Transgenic Plant Having Enhanced Stress Tolerance

Also encompassed by the present invention are methods of producing a transgenic plant having enhanced stress tolerance. The method includes transforming a plant cell or cells with a nucleic acid molecule, which encodes a MYB transcription factor. The method then includes regenerating a transgenic plant from the transformed cell(s) such that the increased expression of the MYB transcription factor confers enhanced stress tolerance to the plant. Preferably, the nucleic acid sequence encoding a MYB transcription factor is operably linked to a promoter, such that the expression of the MYB polypeptide is regulated by the promoter. Preferably the nucleic acid molecule is a recombinant DNA construct.

Also, preferably in this method, the MYB transcription factor is one of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90. In a most preferred embodiment of this aspect of the invention, the MYB transcription factor has an amino acid sequence selected from SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

In another embodiment, the MYB transcription factor may share about 50% to about 100% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. More preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 65% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. Most preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 70% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

Plants include the plants defined above. Stress tolerance includes tolerance to various stresses including drought, salt, cold, heat and the like. The nucleic acid

5

10

15

20

25

20

25

30

sequence may be a DNA or RNA sequence and may be single stranded or double stranded.

Using the methods of the invention, transgenic plants are generated and monitored for growth. Plants exhibiting increased resistance to environmental stress, e.g., decreased susceptibility to high temperature or low temperature (chilling), drought, infection, etc., and/ or increased resistance to pathogens, are selected as superior products. These superior plants are propagated.

# Method of Increasing the Expression of a MYB Transcription Factor in a Plant

The present invention also encompasses methods of increasing the expression of a MYB transcription factor in a plant. The method includes transforming a plant cell or cells with a nucleic acid molecule, which encodes a MYB transcription factor. The method then includes regenerating a transgenic plant from the transformed cell(s), such that the expression of the MYB transcription factor is increased relative to a non-transformed plant and whereby the increased expression of the MYB transcription factor confers enhanced stress tolerance to the plant. Preferably the nucleic acid molecule is a recombinant DNA construct.

Preferably in this method, the MYB transcription factor is one of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90. In a most preferred embodiment of this aspect of the invention, the MYB transcription factor has an amino acid sequence selected from SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

In another embodiment, the MYB transcription factor may share about 50% to about 100% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. More preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 65% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. Most preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 70% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

Plants include the plants defined above. Stress tolerance includes tolerance to various stresses including drought, salt, cold, heat and the like. The nucleic acid

sequence may be a DNA or RNA sequence and may be single stranded or double stranded.

Using the methods of the invention, transgenic plants are generated and monitored for growth. Plants exhibiting increased expression of a MYB transcription factor, as measured for example by resistance to environmental stress, e.g., decreased susceptibility to low temperature (chilling), drought, infection, etc., and/ or increased resistance to pathogens, are selected as superior products. These superior plants are propagated

### Method of Increasing the Stress Tolerance of a Plant

Further encompassed by the present invention are methods of increasing the stress tolerance of a plant. The method includes transforming a plant cell or cells with a nucleic acid sequence, which encodes a MYB transcription factor. The method then includes regenerating a transgenic plant from the transformed cell(s), wherein the expression of the MYB transcription factor is increased relative to a non-transformed plant and whereby the increased expression of the MYB transcription factor confers enhanced stress tolerance to the plant, thereby increasing the stress tolerance of a plant. Preferably the nucleic acid sequence is a recombinant DNA construct.

Preferably in this method, the MYB transcription factor is one of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90. In a most preferred embodiment of this aspect of the invention, the MYB transcription factor has an amino acid sequence selected from SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

In another embodiment, the MYB transcription factor may share about 50% to about 100% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. More preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 65% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. Most preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 70% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

10

15

20

25

Plants include the plants defined above. Stress tolerance includes tolerance to various stresses including drought, salt, cold, heat and the like. The nucleic acid sequence may be a DNA or RNA sequence and may be single stranded or double stranded.

Using the methods of the invention, transgenic plants are generated and monitored for growth. Plants exhibiting increased resistance to environmental stress, e.g., decreased susceptibility to low temperature (chilling), drought, infection, etc., and/ or increased resistance to pathogens, are selected as superior products. These superior plants are propagated.

10

15

25

5

# Method for Enhancing a Plant's Sensitivity to Stress

The present invention also relates to methods for enhancing a plant's sensitivity to stress. The method includes transforming a plant with a vector encoding a polynucleotide sequence that is complementary to SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5 or SEQ ID NO:7, or to the mRNA encoded by SEQ ID NO:1 SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5 or SEQ ID NO:7, where the vector is as described above. Suitable methods of transformation are described above.

Plants include the plants defined above.

# 20 Method of Producing a Transgenic Plant with

## **Enhanced Stress Sensitivity**

The present invention is further directed to a method of producing a transgenic plant having enhanced stress sensitivity. Such a plant preferably has a reduced level of MYB transcription factors, preferably MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90 as compared to an unmodified plant. The method includes (1) transforming a plant with a vector, specifically a recombinant vector from any of the antisense nucleic acid molecules, as described above; (2) allowing the plant to grow to at least a plantlet stage; (3) assaying the transformed plant or plantlet for altered MYB activity and/or environmental stress sensitivity; and (4) selecting and growing

a plant having altered MYB activity and/or environmental stress sensitivity compared to a non-transformed plant.

The plants of this method are as described above. Preferably, the plant may be used as an environmental monitor.

5

10

15

20

25

### A Transformed Transgenic Plant

The present invention further relates to a transgenic plant that is stably transformed. The transgenic plant is preferably stably transformed with a MYB gene or variant thereof, which is expressed so as to enhance stress tolerance in the plant. The DNA may further comprise a screenable marker gene. Alternatively, the transgenic plant may be transformed by an antisense gene.

Also encompassed by the present invention are seeds transformed with a MYB gene or functional derivative or variant thereof. The seed may be transformed by the incorporation, deletion or modification of a seed, plant, plant part or progeny thereof with a recombinant vector as described herein. Such recombinant vectors may be from any of the nucleic acid molecules or antisense nucleic acid molecules described herein.

Particular benefits may be realized by the transformation of plant cells or seeds with any of the nucleic acids comprising the genes described herein or variants thereof. (That is, by incorporation, deletion or modification of these nucleic acids into a plant or seed).

Various methods for accomplishing the genetic transformation of plants (that is, stably introducing foreign DNA into plant) are known in the art. Suitable methods are believed to include virtually any method by which DNA can be introduced into a cell, such as by *Agrobacterium* infection or direct delivery of DNA such as, for example, by PEG-mediated transformation, by electroporation or by acceleration of DNA coated particles, etc. Acceleration methods are generally preferred and include, for example, microprojectile bombardment and the like.

In the microprojectile bombardment method, non-biological particles may be

15

25

30

coated with nucleic acids and delivered into cells by a propelling force. Exemplary particles include those comprised of tungsten, gold, platinum, and the like.

Transgenic plants made in accordance with the present invention may be prepared by nucleic acid transformation using any method of plant transformation known in the art.

Generally a complete plant is ultimately obtained from the transformation process. Plants are regenerated from protoplasts, callus, tissue parts or explants, etc. Plant parts obtained from the regenerated plants, such as leaves, flowers, fruit, seeds and the like are included in the definition of "plant" as used herein. Progeny, variants and mutants of the regenerated plants are also included in the definition of "plant."

The transformation or genetic modification can effect a permanent change in the MYB levels in the plant and be propagated in offspring plants by selfing or other reproductive schemes. The genetically altered plant may be used to produce a new variety or line of plants wherein the alteration is stably transmitted from generation to generation.

# Method of Screening a Plant for Stress Tolerance

Also encompassed by the present invention is a method of screening a plant for stress tolerance. The method includes screening the expression level of a stress tolerance-related MYB polypeptide in a plant. The plants of this method are as described above.

After delivering nucleic acids, or variants thereof to recipient cells by any of the methods discussed above, the transformed cells may be identified for further culturing and plant regeneration. In this method, the transformed cell or plant is selected or screened by conventional techniques. This step may include assaying cultures directly for a screenable trait or by exposing the bombarded cultures to a selective agent or agents.

In order to improve the ability to identify transformants, one may desire to employ a selectable or screenable marker gene as, or in addition to, the expressible

gene of interest. Marker genes code for phenotypes that allow cells that express the marker gene to be distinguished from cells that do not have the marker. Such genes may encode either a selectable or screenable marker, depending on whether the marker confers a trait which one can select for by chemical means, i.e., through the use of a selective agent (e.g., an herbicide, or the like), or whether it is simply a trait that one can identify through observation or testing. Examples of suitable marker genes are known to the art and can be employed in the practice of the invention. For example, suitable markers may include markers that encode a secretable antigen that can be identified by antibody interaction, or even secretable enzymes which can be detected catalytically. Secretable proteins fall into a number of classes, including small, diffusible proteins detectable, e.g., by ELISA, small active enzymes detectable in extracellular solution (e.g., .alpha.-amylase, .beta.-lactamase, phosphinothricin transferase), or proteins which are inserted or trapped in the cell wall (such as proteins which include a leader sequence such as that found in the expression unit of extensin or tobacco PRS), of course, in light of this disclosure, numerous other possible selectable and/or screenable marker genes will be apparent to those of skill in the art. Therefore, the foregoing discussion is intended to be exemplary rather than exhaustive.

The transformed cell or plant contains the chimeric DNA sequence and is then regenerated, if desired, by known procedures, for both monocot and dicot plants. The regenerated plants are screened for transformation by standard methods. Progeny of the regenerated plants is continuously screened and selected for the continued presence of the integrated DNA sequence in order to develop improved plant and seed lines. The DNA sequence can be moved into other genetic lines by a variety of techniques, including classical breeding, protoplast fusion, nuclear transfer and chromosome transfer.

Where both an expressible gene that is not necessarily a marker gene is employed in combination with a marker gene, one may employ the separate genes on either the same or different DNA segments for transformation. In the latter case,

10

15

20

10

15

20

25

30

the different vectors are delivered concurrently to recipient cells to maximize cotransformation.

In order for a newly inserted gene or DNA sequence to be expressed, resulting in production of the protein which it encodes, or in the case of antisense DNA, to be transcribed, resulting in an antisense RNA molecule, the proper regulatory elements should be present in proper location and orientation with respect to the gene or DNA sequence. The regulatory regions may include a promoter, a 5'-non-translated leader sequence and a 3'-polyadenylation sequence as well as enhancers and other regulatory sequences.

Promoter regulatory elements that are useful in combination with the MYB gene to generate sense or antisense transcripts of the gene include any effective promoter in general, and more particularly, a constitutive promoter such as the fig wart mosaic virus 35S promoter, the cauliflower mosaic virus promoter, CaMV35S promoter, or the MAS promoter, or a tissue-specific or senescence-induced promoter, such as the carnation petal GST1 promoter or the *Arabidopsis* SAG12 promoter (See, for example, J.C. Palaqui et al., Plant Physiol., 112:1447-1456 (1996); Morton et al., Molecular Breeding, 1:123-132 (1995); Fobert et al., Plant Journal, 6:567-577 (1994); and Gan et al., Plant Physiol., 113:313 (1997), incorporated herein by reference). Preferably, the promoter used in the present invention is a constitutive promoter.

Expression levels from a promoter which is useful for the present invention can be tested using conventional expression systems, for example by measuring levels of a reporter gene product, e.g., protein or mRNA in extracts of the leaves, flowers, fruit or other tissues of a transgenic plant into which the promoter/reporter have been introduced.

# Method for Increasing the Stress Resistance of a Crop in a Field

Another embodiment of the invention is a method for increasing the stress resistance of a crop in a field. The method includes planting in the field seeds or plants, such as the transgenic plants or seeds described herein, which are

10

20

transformed with the vectors described herein, by any of the methods described herein. Suitable methods of planting are known to those in the art.

# Method of Inhibiting the Expression of MYB Genes in a Plant

The present invention further relates to a method of inhibiting the expression of MYB genes in a plant cell, the method includes integrating into the genome of a plant a vector specifically, a recombinant vector from any of the antisense nucleic acid molecules, as described above, and growing the plant. In this method, the antisense nucleic acid molecule is transcribed, such that expression of the MYB gene is inhibited.

# Method of Assaying the Environmental Conditions of a Field

The invention further relates to a method of assaying the environmental conditions of a field. Such a method includes planting any of the plants described herein, including those transformed by the vectors described herein, both antisense and non-antisense, and monitoring the growth of the plant.

# Method of Increasing the Production of Products of the Phenylpropanoid Biosynthesis Pathway in a Plant

Also encompassed by the present invention is a method of increasing the production of products of the phenylpropanoid biosynthesis pathway in a plant. The method includes transforming a plant cell with a recombinant DNA construct comprising a nucleic acid sequence encoding a MYB transcription factor. The method then includes regenerating a transgenic plant from the transformed cell, wherein the expression of the MYB transcription factor increases the expression of genes encoding gene products affecting the phenylpropanoid pathway, thereby increasing the production of products of the phenylpropanoid biosynthesis pathway.

Products of the phenylpropanoid pathway include, but are not limited to stilbenes, flavonoids, lignins, salicylic acid, anthocyanins, phenolic derivatives and the like.

Preferably in this method, the MYB transcription factor is one of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90. In a most preferred embodiment of this aspect of the invention, the MYB transcription factor has an amino acid sequence selected from SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

In another embodiment, the MYB transcription factor may share about 50% to about 100% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. More preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 65% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8. Most preferably, the MYB transcription factor shares about 70% to about 99% sequence identity with SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, or SEQ ID NO:8.

Plants include the plants defined above. Stress tolerance includes tolerance to various stresses including drought, salt, cold, heat and the like. The nucleic acid sequence may be a DNA or RNA sequence and may be single stranded or double stranded.

Using the methods of the invention, transgenic plants are generated and monitored for growth. Plants exhibiting increased expression of products of the phenylpropanoid biosynthesis pathway, as exhibited for example by decreased susceptibility to high temperature or low temperature (chilling), drought, infection, etc., and/ or increased resistance to pathogens, are selected as superior products. These superior plants are propagated.

Further encompassed by the present invention is a method of decreasing the production of products of the phenylpropanoid biosynthesis pathway in a plant. The method includes (i) transforming a plant cell with a vector comprising an antisense nucleic acid molecule substantially complementary to at least a portion of a DNA molecule encoding a MYB transcription factor or at least a portion of an RNA sequence encoded by the DNA molecule encoding said MYB transcription factor; and regulatory sequences operatively linked to the antisense nucleic acid molecule; such that the nucleic acid molecule is expressed in a plant cell into which it is transformed; and (ii) growing the plant, whereby the antisense nucleic acid molecule

5

10

15

20

25

15

20

25

is transcribed, such that expression of the MYB gene is inhibited, thereby decreasing the production of products of the phenylpropanoid biosynthesis pathway. For example, products of the phenylpropanoid pathway such as stilbenes, flavonoids, lignins, salicylic acid, anthocyanins, phenolic derivatives and the like are decreased by this method.

In the case of antisense, transgenic plants are generated and monitored for growth. Plants exhibiting an increased stress sensitivity are selected and propagated.

### 10 Isolation of MYB Nucleic Acids and Construction of MYB Encoding Vectors

Nucleic acid molecules encoding the MYB transcription factors of the present invention may be prepared by two general methods: (1) they may be synthesized from appropriate nucleotide triphosphates, or (2) they may be isolated from biological sources. Both of the above methods are well known in the art.

Nucleic acid sequences encoding the MYB transcription factors of the present invention may be isolated from appropriate biological sources using methods known in the art. In accordance with the present invention, nucleic acids having the appropriate level of sequence identity with the protein coding region of SEQ ID NOs:1, 2, 4, or 5 may be identified by using hybridization and washing conditions of appropriate stringency. For example, hybridizations may be performed, according to the method of Sambrook et al., (22) using a hybridization solution including: 5 times SSC, 5 times Denhardt's reagent, 1.0% SDS, 100 µg/ml denatured, fragmented salmon sperm DNA, 0.05% sodium pyrophosphate and up to 50% formamide. Hybridization is carried out at 37-42°C for at least six hours. Following

hybridization, filters are washed as follows: (1) 5 minutes at room temperature in 2 times SSC and 1% SDS; (2) 15 minutes at room temperature in 2 times SSC and 0.1% SDS; (3) 30 minutes-1 hour at 37° C. in 1 times SSC and 1% SDS; (4) 2 hours at 42-65°C in 1 times SSC and 1% SDS, changing the solution every 30 minutes.

Nucleic acids of the present invention may be maintained as DNA in any convenient cloning vector. In a preferred embodiment, clones are maintained in

plasmid cloning/expression vector, such as pBluescript (Stratagene, La Jolla, Calif.), which is propagated in a suitable E. coli host cell.

A full-length MYB polypeptide of the present invention may be prepared in a variety of ways, according to known methods. The protein may be purified from appropriate sources, e.g., plant or animal cultured cells or tissues, by immunoaffinity purification.

Alternatively, according to a preferred embodiment, larger quantities of MYB polypeptide may be produced by expression in a suitable procaryotic or eucaryotic system. For example, part or all of a DNA molecule, such as the cDNA 10. having SEQ ID NO: 1, may be inserted into a plasmid vector adapted for expression in a bacterial cell, such as E. coli, or into a baculovirus vector for expression in an insect cell. Such vectors comprise the regulatory elements necessary for expression of the DNA in the host cell (e.g. E. coli, plant cell or insect cell), positioned in such a manner as to permit expression of the DNA in the host cell. Such regulatory elements required for expression include promoter sequences, transcription initiation sequences and, optionally, enhancer sequences.

The MYB polypeptide produced by gene expression in a recombinant procaryotic or eucyarotic system may be purified according to methods known in the art. In a preferred embodiment, a commercially available expression/secretion system can be used, whereby the recombinant protein is expressed and thereafter secreted from the host cell, to be easily purified from the surrounding medium. If expression/secretion vectors are not used, an alternative approach involves purifying the recombinant protein by affinity separation, such as by immunological interaction with antibodies that bind specifically to the recombinant protein or nickel columns for isolation of recombinant proteins tagged with 6-8 histidine residues at their Nterminus or C-terminus. Such methods are commonly used by skilled practitioners.

The MYB proteins of the invention may be analyzed according to standard procedures. For example, such proteins may be subjected to amino acid sequence analysis, according to known methods.

5

15

20

Having now generally described the invention, the same will be more readily understood through reference to the following examples which are provided by way of illustration, and are not intended to be limiting to the present invention.

### 5 EXAMPLE 1

10

15

20

25

30

Genes induced during water stress conditions are not only thought to protect cells from osmotic stress but also to be involved in the regulation of genes for signal transduction in water deficit response. A first group of genes codes for proteins that directly function in stress tolerance. A second group of genes induced under water stress conditions encodes for regulatory proteins that function in signal transduction pathways. Examples are protein kinases, PLC, 14-3-3 proteins and transcription factors directly involved in the further control of gene expression during water stress response. Certain genes respond to drought, salt and cold stress at the transcriptional level. Expression patterns of dehydration-inducible genes are complex: some genes respond to water stress very rapidly, whereas others are induced slowly after the accumulation of ABA. Most of the genes that respond to drought, salt and cold stress can also be induced by exogenous applications of ABA. It is believed that dehydration may trigger the production of ABA, which in turn induces various genes. On the other hand, several genes that are induced by water stress are not responsive to exogenous ABA treatment. Analysis of the expression of water-stressinducible genes by ABA in ABA-deficient (aba) or ABA-insensitive (abi) Arabidopsis mutants have indicated that some of the stress-inducible genes do not require an accumulation of endogenous ABA under drought or cold conditions. These observations suggest the existence of both ABA-independent and ABAdependent signal transduction cascades between the initial signal of drought or cold and the further expression of specific genes. In addition, analysis of the expression of ABA-inducible genes revealed that several of them require protein biosynthesis for their ABA induction, while others do not, suggesting the existence of at least two independent pathways between the upstream production of endogenous ABA and gene expression during stress. The ABA-inducible genes that do not require protein

biosynthesis for their expression contain a potential ABA-responsive-element, termed ABRE (PyACGTTCCG) (SEQ ID NO:9) in their promoter regions. The ABRE resembles the G-box element, an ACGT "core" containing element, that functions in the regulation of plant genes in a variety of environmental conditions, such as light, UV, wounding and anaerobiosis. Basic region leucine zipper (bZIP) proteins have been shown to be involved in the binding to this class of elements. Furthermore, a coupling element is required to specify the function of the ABRE, constituting an ABA-responsive complex.

Along the second ABA-dependent pathway, protein biosynthesis is necessary for the expression of water-stress-inducible genes. A 67 bp region in the promoter of *rd22*, an *Arabidopsis* gene whose expression is mediated by ABA and requires protein biosynthesis, is essential and sufficient for its dehydration and ABA-inductibility. This region contains two closely located putative recognition sites for the basic helix-loop-helix protein MYC (CANNTG) (SEQ ID NO:10) and one for a MYB protein (PyAACPyPu) (SEQ ID NO:11). However, this region does not contain ABRE sequences.

A possible role of the Arabidopsis AtMYB2 in water stress response is the induction of rd22 gene and under low oxygen conditions the induction of the ADHI. Rd22BP1 gene, which encodes a MYC transcription factor, and AtMYB2 are both induced by dehydration stress. The corresponding proteins bind in vitro to have the 67 bp region of the rd22 gene promoter. These results suggest that MYB and MYC homologues are involved in the regulation of gene expression along one of the ABA-dependent signal cascade. However, the existence of several genes induced by drought and cold in aha and ahi Arabidopsis mutants suggests the presence of signal transduction pathways that do not require ABA accumulation for their induction. A 9 bp dehydration responsive element, termed DRE (TACCGACAT) (SEQ ID NO:12) is essential for the ABA-independent induction of many stress-inducible genes such as rd29A, kin1, cor6.6 and rd17, under drought, high salt and high and low temperature conditions. Concerning the ABA-independent pathways, the existence of several drought-induced genes that do not respond to cold or ABA

10

15

20

25

treatment suggest that there is at least a fourth pathway, which can be involved in the plant tolerance to environmental stress, such as dehydration. As suggested by the classes of mutants recovered that respond in different ways to ABA, cold and osmotic stress ABA-dependent and ABA-independent pathways may interact and coverage to activate stress genes.

Several MYB recognition sites have been found in the promoter regions of different genes induced under osmotic stresses. Therefore, Applicants studied the possible involvement of MYB proteins in the regulation of stress induced genes. The expression pattern of four MYB genes were analyzed in response to different osmotic stress. Certain putative target genes known to be induced by water stress, i.e., AtP5CS1, rd22, erd10 and ADH1, were also included in this analysis to hypothetically localize these MYB transcription factors along the four different signal transduction pathways recently proposed.

Seeds of wild type Arabidopsis thaliana (Columbia ecotype) were used in this study. For cold treatment seeds were sown on Einhietserde soil, treated at 4°C for 4 days to promote even germination, then grown with a 16-hours light/8-hours dark cycle at 22°C for 4 weeks and subsequently incubated at 4°C for up to 48 hours in the dark. The entire aerial part of the plants was collected after 2, 4, 6, 8, 24, and 48 hours.

For drought, ABA, PEG and NaCl treatments seeds were surface-sterilized with ethanol for 2 minutes, then with a solution of sodium hypoclorite (0.5% v/v) for 5 minutes, rinsed 3 times with sterilized distilled water, treated at 4°C for 4 days to promote even germination. For drought treatment sterilized seeds were sown on MS medium agar (0.8% w/v) plates, supplemented with sucrose (1% w/v) and MES (0.5 g L<sup>-1</sup>), grown with a 16-hour light/8-hour dark cycle at 22°C for 2 weeks, then dehydrated on 3MM paper at 22°C in the light for 1, 2, 3, 5, and 7 hours.

For ABA, PEG (Polyethyleneglycol 6000) and NaCl treatments plants were grown in liquid MS medium, supplemented with sucrose (3% w/v) and MES (00.5 g L<sup>-1</sup>), with a 16-hour light/8-hour dark cycle at 22°C for 3 weeks in an orbital shaker, then ABA (± cis-trans isomers) or PEG 6000 or NaCl were added at a final

30

15

concentration of 100  $\mu$ M, 30% w/v and 200 mM respectively; the samples were collected after 1, 2, 4, 6, 8, 16, 24, and 48 hours. For PEG 30% treatment after 6 hours of stress samples were re-hydrated transferring the plants in fresh medium without PEG and collected after 1, 4 and 24 hours (R1h, R4h and R24h). An untreated culture (PEG and NaCl control) and a culture treated with the solvent ethanol used for the ABA treatment (ABA control) were also harvested. In each case the plants were subjected to the stress treatments for various time periods, frozen in liquid nitrogen and stored at -80°C.

The results are shown in Table 1.

10

15

# RNA extraction and RT-PCR analysis

Total RNA was isolated from whole plants collected at various time periods of treatments by methods known to those in the art.

Reverse transcriptase polymerase chain reaction (RT -PCR) was used to detect AtMYB75 and AtP5CSI genes transcripts. All RNA samples were treated with DNaseI (15 units) before cDNA synthesis. First strand cDNA synthesis was carried out from 6µg of total RNA with an oligo (dT) and RT Superscript<sup>TM</sup> II (300 units) as recommended by the manufacturer. The primer used was a 35-base oligonucleotide with 17dT residues and an adapter (5'-

GGGAATTCGTCGACAAGC-3') (SEQ ID NO:13) sequence. First-strand cDNA was used as template for PCR amplification. Amplification reactions containing an aliquot of cDNA, 1X PCR Buffer II, 2.5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 200 μM of each dATP, dCTP, dGTP and dTTP, 0.1 μM of each primer and 2.5 unit of AmpliTaq were performed in a final volume of 50 μl. After the first denaturation step (2 min and 30 sec at 94°C), the reaction mix underwent 20 cycles of denaturation at 94°C at 45 sec, annealing at 55°C for 1 min and extension at 72°C for 2 min. A final extension at 72°C for 7 min was performed to complete the reaction. A set of primers specific for the TSB1 gene of Arabidopsis, which encodes the β subunit of tryptophan synthase, were used to standardize the concentration of the different samples. The

length of the amplified product was 476 bp. To ensure the amplification reactions

were within linear ranges, the reactions were carried out for 20 cycles. The PCR products were fractionated on 2% w/v agarose gels and transferred onto Hybond N+ nylon membranes and hybridized employing probe labeled with fluorescein, according to the manufacturers' protocols. This standardization was confirmed using a set of primers specific for *Arabidopsis ACT1* gene that encodes for actin. For mRNA detection of the genes under analysis, the specific primer sets were used. The PCR products were then separated on agarose gels 2% w/v, and transferred onto Hybond N+ nylon membranes and hybridized with random primed fluorescein fragments.

Four MYB genes were studied in response to osmotic stress. Quantitative RT-PCR analysis was performed on RNA samples obtained from plants exposed to abiotic stresses like low temperature, drought, high salt, PEG and abscisic acid supply. Applicants analyzed the kinetics of expression of four MYB genes and of four putative target genes known to be induced by water stress, AtP5CS1, rd22, erd10 and ADH1. The cDNA and amino acid sequences of AtMYB60 are reported in Figure 1, of AtMYB74 in Figure 2, of AtMYB75 in Figure 3A and Figure 3B, and of AtMYB90 in Figure 4.

Table 1 summarizes the results obtained for all genes analyzed.

Table 1

20 Schematic representation of MYB genes and AtP5CS1, erd10, rd22 and ADH1 genes expression under different stress conditions: drought, PEG (30%), ABA (100 μM), NaCl (200 mM) and cold (4°C).

		Drought	PEG	ABA_	NaCl	<u>Co</u> ld
25	AtMYB60		-		-	0
	AtMYB74	+++	+++	+++	0	+
	AtMYB75	+++	+++	+++	+++	n.d.
	AtMYB90	+	0	+++	+++	n.s.
30	AtP5CS1	+	+++	+	0	+++
	erd10	+++	+++	+	+	+++

rd22	•	+	+	+	+	+
ADH1		+	+	+	0	+

Symbols indicated: n.s. no signal; n.d. not determined; 0 no induction; + slight induction; + + + high induction; - slight repression; - - - high repression

The expression of AtP5CS1 (see Figure 5) was strongly induced within 1 hour after the initiation of drought treatment and high levels of transcript were These data are consistent with maintained during 7 hours of dehydration. previously published results where the expression of AtP5CSI was induced by 10 exogenous ABA treatment. ABA supply induced AtP5CS1 gene expression within 2 hours, reaching a peak after 4 hours, then the level of this transcript decreased gradually. In PEG treated plants AtP5CSI mRNA was induced in a two-phase time course: the first peak of induction was observed after 1 hour of PEG supply, then the level of expression decreased; after 6 hours mRNA accumulated once again. 15 When plants treated with PEG for 6 hours were re-hydrated for 1, 4 and 24 hours the level of the transcript decreased gradually, returning to the level present in untreated plants. A similar two phases induction process was also observed for rd22 (see Figure 6), erd10 (see Figure 7) and ADH1 (see Figure 8). The same kinetics had been previously reported for erd10 gene upon cold stress and for rd29A during 20 dehydration treatment. It has been shown that in dehydration conditions endogenous ABA began to accumulate 2 h after the beginning of the treatment and reached its maximum at 10 hours. Taken together, these results suggest that the first rapid induction in the two-step kinetics is not mediated by ABA, while the late induction is ABA-dependent. Our results from PEG and ABA treatments confirm a role for 25 ABA in the late induction not only for erd10 but also for AtP5CS1, rd22, and ADH1 while early transcript accumulation seems to be ABA-independent.

Among the MYB genes analyzed only AtMYB74 (see Figure 9) and AtMYB75 (see Figure 10) are rapidly induced in response to PEG 30% and their transcripts are maintained at high level throughout the length of the treatments even if only AtMYB74 shows a clear two phases induction process. Their transcripts are

15

20

also induced very rapidly by exogenous ABA and drought treatments, while their expression is differentially modulated by NaCl treatment (Table 1). Therefore, AtMYB74 and AtMYB75 are believed to be good candidates to regulate genes involved in water stress response along two different signal transduction pathways an ABA-independent pathway, early activated under osmotic stress and responsible for the rapid induction of AtMYB74 and AtMYB75 as well as an ABA-dependent pathway, activated after ABA accumulation and responsible for the second phase of induction of those genes. See the comparison of the expression patterns of AtMYB75 and AtMYB74 to ER10, ADH1, P5CS1 and RD22 in Figure 11.

Another gene, AtMYB90, phylogenetically correlated to AtMYB75, showed a similar pattern of expression in response to ABA and NaCl, while it is not induced by PEG treatment (see results of the RT-PCR analysis in Figure 12). In response to drought treatment AtMYB90 transcript appears three hours after the beginning of the stress and its level is reduced with respect to that of AtMYB74 and AtMYB75 (Table 1). Therefore, its role in stress response is not very clear. AtMYB60 was the only MYB gene analyzed that was repressed by water and osmotic stress conditions (Table 1): its transcript levels decreased significantly within 1 hour after the initiation of drought and ABA treatment and only slightly after PEG and NaCl supply (between 4 and 6 hours after the initiation of the treatments).

It is believed from these experiments that AtMYB74 is activated by stress both by an ABA dependent and an ABA independent pathway, while AtMYB60 is repressed by stress (particularly drought stress) in an ABA dependent manner.

#### 25 EXAMPLE 2

Phenylpropanoid molecules comprise a set of important secondary products such as anthocyanin pigments, flavonoids, phytoalexins, phenolics acids which are involved in the protection of plants against UV damage, oxidative stress, pathogen attack, etc. The biochemical pathways leading to the synthesis of most of these

15

25

30

compounds are understood and several of the structural and regulatory genes involved have been cloned from maize, petunia and snapdragon.

In maize the enzymes involved in this biosynthesis are regulated in a coordinated way as a result of the activation of regulatory genes that are expressed in a tissue specific manner. Genetic and molecular analyses indicate that the regulatory genes can be grouped in two families, the R/B gene family, which encodes related proteins with a basic-helix-loop-helix (bHLH) DNA binding domain and the C1/P1 family, which encodes related proteins with MYB-domain. A member of each of the two families is preferably expressed for the transcriptional activation of the biosynthetic genes.

The RNA gel blot and RT-PCR analysis has revealed that light dependent anthocyanin accumulation is due to the light induced expression of the MYB C1 and Pl genes.

In Arabidopsis the structural genes of the flavonoid pathway had previously been studied and cloned but the transcription factors regulating this biosynthesis were not previously understood. To understand the role of MYB genes in Arabidopsis, Applicants undertook a quantitative RT-PCR analysis performed on RNA samples of Arabidopsis obtained from several tissues and at different times after treatment with radiations such as white and blue light, UVA, UVB. The expression patterns were then compared with those of chalcone synthase (CHS) gene 20 and dihydroflavonol-4-reductase (D4R) gene, structural genes of the flavonoid pathway. The expression patterns are shown in Fig. 15. The MYB-75 and MYB-90 expression patterns in response to white, blue, UV-A and UV-B light are consistent with their putative role in the control of phenylpropanoid pathway.

The expression pattern of AtMYB75 and chalcone synthase (CHS gene), induced by white, blue, UVA and UVB light suggests that MYB 75 could regulate the expression of CHS while that of AtMYB90 and D4R induced with a similar kinetic by white, blue and UVA light suggests that MYB90 could regulate the expression of D4R. The believed roles of MYB75 and MYB90 in the phenylpropanoid metabolic pathway are depicted in Figure 16.

Among the more than 100 MYB genes cloned in *Arabidopsis*, the ones showing the highest similarity to the maize C1 and Pl gene are AtMYB75 and AtMYB90. Thus, Applicants believe that AtMYB75 and AtMYB90 are transcription factors that regulate flavonoid biosynthesis.

5

10

15

20

#### **EXAMPLE 3**

Construction and Analysis of MYB Transgenic plants.

Individually, each of the MYB genes of the present invention are placed in a sense or antisense orientation under the control of the constitutive CaMV 35 S promoter and are introduced into the tobacco cultivar Xanthi. Independent transgenic tobacco plants are generated. Vector-only transformed plants are also generated to be used as controls. The MYB transgenic plants exhibit enhanced resistance to environmental stresses as compared to the control plants.

Transgenic plants having MYB genes introduced in the antisense orientation exhibit increased sensitivity to environmental stresses, such as drought and high salt conditions, as compared to the control plants. These plants show a decrease in expression of the MYB genes that enhance resistance to the high stress conditions.

Progeny of plants having the MYB introduced in the sense and antisense orientation are each collected and further analyzed. Resistant and sensitive progeny are generated for further use.

### **EXAMPLE 4**

To induce anthocyanin pigmentation in maize, the contemporary expression of one member of the R/Sn gene family (bHLH transcription factors) and a member of the C1/Pl gene family (MYB) is needed. So we used a maize line carrying deletion for the r genes and carrying a small pl gene (recessive allele). In this condition no anthocyanin pigment are produced.

Applicants performed a shot gun experiment. The constructs used were cDNA of the different genes under 35S promoter. Individually, MYB75 and MYB90 genes from *Arabidopsis*, were introduced into maize mutants lacking

anthocyanin. Applicants shot gun germinated maize seeds with the different combinations of construct and after four days we scored the seedlings for red spots. The presence of red spots is due to an accumulation of anthocyanin, which indicates that the transcription factors were expressed and able to induce the transcription of the structural genes of the anthocyanin biosynthetic pathway. The results of this experiment are set forth in Table 2 below

TABLE 2

	Constructs used	observation
10	Sn + C1	red pigmented cells
	Sn only	no pigmented cells
	C1 only	no pigmented cells
	Sn + MYB 75	red pigmented cells
	Sn + MYB90	red pigmented cells
15	Sn + MYB75 + MYB 90	red pigmented cells

These results in Table 2 indicate that AtMYB75 and AtMYB90 are able to complement maize mutants and are able to functional substitute the maize C1 gene in activating the anthocyanin biosynthesis in maize. Thus, anthocyanin was induced in the maize plants. This experiment shows that MYB75 and MYB90 genes cure the defect of a lack of anthocyanin in mutant plants. The experiment also show that the MYB genes may be stably transformed into plants and that cross species introduction of these genes is successful. Applicants believe that the MYB75 and MYB90 genes activate the anthocyanin pathway.

. 25

20

### Conclusion

Although the present invention has been described with respect to exemplary embodiments, there are many other variations of the above-described embodiments which will be apparent to those skilled in the art, even where elements have not

explicitly been designated as exemplary. It is understood that these modifications are within the teaching of the present invention.

### We claim:

1. A compound comprising a nucleic acid molecule comprising a sequence that encodes a plant stress tolerance-related myloblastosis (MYB) transcription factor.

- 2. The compound of claim 1, wherein the MYB transcription factor is selected from the group consisting of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75, and MYB90.
- The compound of claim 1, wherein the nucleic acid molecule encodes an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
- 4. The compound of claim 1, wherein the nucleic acid molecule encodes an amino acid sequence having a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
- 5. The compound of claim 1, wherein the nucleic acid molecule encodes an amino acid sequence having a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
- 6. The compound of claim 1, wherein the nucleic acid molecule encodes an amino acid sequence having a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
- 7. The compound of claim 1, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, and SEQ ID NO:7.

8. The compound of claim 1, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a sequence sharing a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with a nucleic acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, and SEQ ID NO:7.

5

9. The compound of claim 1, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a sequence sharing a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with a nucleic acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, and SEQ ID NO:7.

10

10. The compound of claim 1, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a sequence sharing a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with a nucleic acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5 and SEQ ID NO:7.

15

11. A recombinant vector comprising the nucleic acid molecule of claim
1.

1.

12. A compound comprising a nucleic acid molecule comprising a

nucleic acid molecule encoding an RNA molecule which is substantially
homologous to at least a portion of an RNA transcript of a plant MYB gene, wherein
said plant MYB gene hybridizes under low stringency conditions with a nucleic acid
sequence encoding a MYB transcription factor selected from the group consisting of
MYB60, MYB74, MYB75, and MYB90.

25

13. The compound of claim 12, wherein the MYB transcription factor is selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

14. The compound of claim 12, wherein the MYB transcription factor has a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

5

15. The compound of claim 12, wherein the MYB transcription factor has a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

10

16. The compound of claim 12, wherein the MYB transcription factor has a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

- 17. The compound of claim 12, wherein the MYB gene has a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, and SEQ ID NO:7.
- 18. The compound of claim 12, wherein the MYB gene has a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with a nucleic acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, and SEQ ID NO:7.
- 19. The compound of claim 12, wherein the MYB gene has a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with a nucleic acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, and SEQ ID NO:7.

20. The compound of claim 12, wherein the MYB gene has a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with a nucleic acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, and SEQ ID NO:7.

5

15

- 21. The compound of claim 12, wherein the nucleic acid molecule comprises at least about six nucleotides.
- 22. A recombinant vector for transformation of plant cells, comprising
  a nucleic acid molecule substantially homologous to (1) at least a portion of a
  DNA molecule encoding a MYB transcription factor selected from the group
  consisting of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90, or (2) at least a portion of an
  RNA sequence encoded by the DNA molecule encoding said MYB transcription
  factor; and

regulatory sequences operatively linked to the nucleic acid molecule such that the nucleic acid molecule is expressed in a plant cell into which it is transformed.

- 23. A MYB polypeptide comprising a plant stress tolerance-related MYB20 transcription factor.
  - 24. The MYB polypeptide of claim 23, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor having a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

25

25. The MYB polypeptide of claim 23, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor sharing a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

26. The MYB polypeptide of claim 23, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor sharing a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

5

27. The MYB polypeptide of claim 23, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor sharing a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ.ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

10

20

25

- 28. An antibody of the MYB polypeptide of claim 23.
- The antibody of claim 28, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor having a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
  - 30. The antibody of claim 28, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor sharing a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
  - The antibody of claim 28, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor sharing a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6 and SEQ ID NO:8.
    - The antibody of claim 28, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor sharing a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

15

- 33. A variant of the MYB polypeptide of claim 23.
- The variant of claim 33, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor having a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
  - 35. The variant of claim 33, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor sharing a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
  - 36. The variant of claim 33, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor sharing a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
  - 37. The variant of claim 33, wherein the MYB polypeptide is a MYB transcription factor sharing a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
  - 38. A method for enhancing a plant's tolerance to stress comprising transforming said plant with a vector as claimed in claim 11.
- The method of claim 38, wherein said plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.
  - 40. A method of producing a transgenic plant with enhanced stress tolerance comprising:

transforming at least one plant cell with a recombinant DNA construct comprising a nucleic acid sequence encoding a MYB transcription factor; and regenerating a transgenic plant from the transformed cell, whereby the increased expression of the MYB transcription factor confers enhanced stress tolerance to the plant.

- 41. The method of claim 40, wherein said MYB transcription factor is selected from the group consisting of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90.
- 10 42. The method of claim 40, wherein said MYB transcription factor has a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, and SEQ ID NO:7.
- The method of claim 40, wherein the MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, and SEQ ID NO:7.
- 44. The method of claim 40, wherein the MYB transcription factor shares
  20 a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence
  selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5,
  and SEQ ID NO:7.
- 45. The method of claim 40, wherein the MYB transcription factor shares
  25 a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence
  selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5,
  and SEQ ID NO:7.
- 46. The method of claim 40, wherein the nucleic acid sequence encoding a MYB transcription factor is operatively linked to a promoter.

- 47. The method of claim 40, wherein the stress tolerance comprises salt stress tolerance.
- 48. The method of claim 40, wherein the stress tolerance comprises drought stress tolerance.
  - 49. The method of claim 40, wherein the stress tolerance comprises cold stress tolerance.
- 10 50. The method of claim 40, wherein the stress tolerance comprises heat stress tolerance.
  - 51. The method of claim 40, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a DNA sequence.
  - 52. The method of claim 40, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is an RNA sequence.
- 52. The method of claim 40, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a single stranded sequence.
  - 52. The method of claim 40, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a double stranded sequence.
- 25 53. The method of claim 40, wherein said plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.
  - 54. A method of increasing the expression of a MYB transcription factor in a plant comprising:

transforming at least one plant cell with a recombinant DNA construct comprising a nucleic acid sequence encoding a MYB transcription factor; and regenerating a transgenic plant from the transformed cell, wherein the expression of the MYB transcription factor is increased relative to a non-transformed plant and whereby the increased expression of the MYB transcription factor confers enhanced stress tolerance to the plant.

- 55. The method of claim 54, wherein said MYB transcription factor is selected from the group consisting of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90.
- 56. The method of claim 54, wherein said MYB transcription factor has a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
- 15 57. The method of claim 54, wherein the MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
- 20 58. The method of claim 54, wherein the MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
- 25 59. The method of claim 54, wherein the MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

60. The method of claim 54, wherein the increased expression of the MYB transcription factor increases the stress tolerance of the plant.

1

- The method of claim 60, wherein the stress tolerance comprises salt stress tolerance.
  - 62. The method of claim 60, wherein the stress tolerance comprises drought stress tolerance.
- 10 63. The method of claim 60, wherein the stress tolerance comprises cold stress tolerance.
  - 64. The method of claim 60, wherein the stress tolerance comprises heat stress tolerance.
  - 65. The method of claim 54, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a DNA sequence.
- 66. The method of claim 54, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is an 20 RNA sequence.
  - 67. The method of claim 54, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a single stranded sequence.
  - 68. The method of claim 54, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a double stranded sequence.
- 69. The method of claim 54, wherein said plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.

15

WO 01/32002 PCT/US00/30503

70. A method of increasing the stress tolerance of a plant comprising: transforming at least one plant cell with a recombinant DNA construct comprising a nucleic acid sequence encoding a MYB transcription factor; and regenerating a transgenic plant from the transformed cell, wherein the expression of the MYB transcription factor is increased relative to a non-transformed plant and whereby the increased expression of the MYB transcription factor confers enhanced stress tolerance to the plant.

- 71. The method of claim 70, wherein said MYB transcription factor is selected from the group consisting of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90.
  - 72. The method of claim 70, wherein said MYB transcription factor has a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

73. The method of claim 70, wherein the MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

74. The method of claim 70, wherein the MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

75. The method of claim 70, wherein the MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

30

25

15

76. The method of claim 70, wherein the stress tolerance comprises salt stress tolerance.

- 5 77. The method of claim 70, wherein the stress tolerance comprises drought stress tolerance.
  - 78. The method of claim 70, wherein the stress tolerance comprises cold stress tolerance.
  - 79. The method of claim 70, wherein the stress tolerance comprises heat stress tolerance.
- 80. The method of claim 70, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a DNA sequence.
  - 81. The method of claim 70, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is an RNA sequence.
- 20 82. The method of claim 70, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a single stranded sequence.
  - 83. The method of claim 70, wherein the nucleic acid sequence is a double stranded sequence.

84. The method of claim 70, wherein said plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.

15

25

30

- 85. A method for enhancing a plant's sensitivity to stress comprising transforming said plant with a vector as claimed in claim 22.
- 86. The method of claim 85, wherein said plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.
  - 87. A method of producing a stress sensitive transgenic plant having a reduced level of MYB transcription factors comprising:

transforming a plant with a vector comprising an antisense nucleic acid molecule substantially complementary to at least a portion of a DNA molecule encoding a MYB transcription factor or at least a portion of an RNA sequence encoded by the DNA molecule encoding said MYB transcription factor; and regulatory sequences operatively linked to the antisense nucleic acid molecule;

allowing the plant to grow to at least a plantlet stage;

assaying the transformed plant or plantlet for altered MYB activity and/or environmental stress sensitivity; and

selecting and growing a plant having altered MYB activity and/or environmental stress sensitivity compared to a non-transformed plant.

- 20 88. The method of claim 87, wherein said MYB transcription factor is selected from the group consisting of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90.
  - 89. The method of claim 87, wherein said MYB transcription factor has a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
  - 90. The method of claim 87, wherein said MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 50% to about 100% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

WO 01/32002 PCT/US00/30503

91. The method of claim 87, wherein said MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 65% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.

5

10

- 92. The method of claim 87, wherein said MYB transcription factor shares a sequence identity of about 70% to about 99% with an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, and SEQ ID NO:8.
- 93. The method of claim 87, wherein said plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.
- The method of claim 87, wherein said plant acts as an environmental monitor.
  - 95. A transgenic plant produced by the transformation of at least one cell of a plant with the recombinant vector of claim 11.

- 96. The transgenic plant of claim 95, wherein the plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.
- 97. A transgenic plant produced by the transformation of at least one cell of a plant with the recombinant vector of claim 22.
  - 98. The transgenic plant of claim 97, wherein the plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.

99. A seed produced by the transformation of at least one cell of a seed, plant, plant part or progeny thereof with the recombinant vector of claim 11.

- 100. A seed produced by the transformation of at least one cell of a seed,
  5 plant, plant part or progeny thereof with the recombinant vector of claim 22.
  - 101. A method of screening a plant for stress tolerance comprising screening the expression level of a stress tolerance-related MYB transcription factor in a plant.

10

- 102. The method of claim 101, wherein the plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.
- 103. A transgenic plant stably transformed with a nucleic acid molecule
  comprising a MYB gene, which is expressed so as to enhance stress tolerance of said plant.
  - 104. The transgenic plant of claim 103, wherein the plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.

- 105. The transgenic plant of claim 103, wherein said nucleic acid molecule further comprises a screenable marker gene.
- that encodes an RNA molecule which is substantially homologous to at least a portion of an RNA transcript of a plant MYB gene, wherein said plant MYB gene hybridizes under low stringency conditions with a nucleic acid sequence encoding a MYB transcription factor selected from the group consisting of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90, and wherein said DNA molecule is expressed so as to enhance stress sensitivity of said plant.

15

20

- 107. The transgenic plant of claim 106, wherein the plant is selected from the group consisting of whole plants, plant parts and progeny thereof.
- 108. The transgenic plant of claim 106, wherein said nucleic acid molecule further comprises a screenable marker gene.
- 109. An isolated nucleic acid molecule comprising a sequence that encodes a plant stress tolerance-related MYB transcription factor, wherein said

  10 MYB transcription factor comprises a MYB transcription factor selected from the group consisting of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90.
  - 110. The isolated nucleic acid molecule of claim 109, wherein the DNA molecule hybridizes under low stringency conditions with a nucleic acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5 and SEQ ID NO:7 or a variant of the isolated nucleic acid molecule.
  - 111. The isolated nucleic acid molecule of claim 109, wherein the DNA molecule hybridizes under low stringency conditions with a nucleic acid sequence encoding an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6 and SEQ ID NO:8 or a variant of the isolated nucleic acid molecule.
  - which is substantially homologous to at least a portion of an RNA transcript of a plant MYB gene, wherein said plant MYB gene hybridizes under low stringency conditions with a nucleic acid sequence encoding plant stress sensitivity-related MYB transcription factor selected from the group consisting of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90.

113. The isolated nucleic acid molecule of claim 112, wherein the said plant MYB gene hybridizes under low stringency conditions with a nucleic acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:1, SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5 and SEQ ID NO:7 or a variant of the isolated nucleic acid molecule.

5

10

- plant MYB gene hybridizes under low stringency conditions with a nucleic acid sequence encoding a plant stress sensitivity-related MYB transcription factor having an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6 and SEQ ID NO:8 or a variant of the isolated nucleic acid molecule.
- 115. A method for increasing the stress resistance of a crop in a field comprising planting in the field seeds or plants comprising transgenic plants or seeds transformed with the vector of claim 11.
- 116. A method of inhibiting the expression of MYB genes in a plant cell, said method comprising:
- (1) integrating into the genome of a plant a vector comprising (a) an
  20 antisense nucleic acid molecule substantially complementary to (i) at least a portion of a DNA molecule encoding a MYB transcription factor selected from the group consisting of MYB60, MYB74, MYB75 and MYB90, or (ii) at least a portion of an RNA sequence encoded by the DNA molecule encoding said MYB transcription factor; and (b) regulatory sequences operatively linked to the antisense nucleic acid molecule such that the nucleic acid molecule is expressed in a plant cell into which it is transformed; and
  - (2) growing said plant, whereby said antisense nucleic acid molecule is transcribed, whereby expression of said MYB gene is inhibited.

WO 01/32002 PCT/US00/30503

117. A method of assaying environmental conditions of a field comprising planting at least one plant as in claim 103 in a field; and monitoring for growth of said plant.

- 5 118. A method of assaying environmental conditions of a field comprising planting at least one plant as in claim 106 in a field; and assaying for growth of said plant.
- 119. A method of increasing the production of products of the phenylpropanoid biosynthesis pathway in a plant comprising:

transforming a plant cell with a recombinant DNA construct comprising a nucleic acid sequence encoding a MYB transcription factor; and

regenerating a transgenic plant from the transformed cell, wherein the expression of the MYB transcription factor increases the expression of genes encoding gene products affecting the phenylpropanoid pathway, thereby increasing the production of products of the phenylpropanoid biosynthesis pathway.

120. The method of claim 119, wherein the products of the
phenylpropanoid pathway include one or more of stilbenes, flavonoids, lignins,
salicylic acid, anthocyanins, and phenolic derivatives.

## AtMYB60

- cDNA = 949 bp
- Peptide = 281 aa

1 GAGAGAGAAAGATGGGTAGGCCTCCATGCTGTGACAAGATAGGGATCAAM G R P P C C D K I G I K  1 GAGACTCCTGAAGAAGATATCATTCTTGTTTCTTACATTCAAGAACATGG  T P E E D I I L V S Y I Q E H G  121 GGAGATCAGTTCCCACCACACACTGGGTTATTGAGATGCAGCAAAAGTTG  R S V P T N T G L L R C S K S C  181 GGACAAATTATCTGAGACCTGGAATTAAACGTGGAAACTTTACTCCTCA  T N Y L R P G I K R G N F T P H  241 TGATCATTCACTTGCAAGCCTTATTGGGTAACAAATGGGCGTCCATAGG  I I H L Q A L L G N K W A S I A  301 CACAAAGAACGGACAATGATATCAAGAACTACTGGAACACACATTTAAA  Q R T D N D I K N Y W N T H L K  MYB60FII  361 ACAAGATCTGACAGTGATGAGAGAGCACACACATTTAAA  Q R T D N B I K N Y W N T H L K  ANYB60FII  362 ACAAGAACACCATTAATCATAGATCTACCTATGCTTCAAGCACAGAAAA  R N T I N H R S T Y A S S T E N  483 TTGTGGAGGGTTGGATGAGAGCGTCTCCAAAGAGTAGTACAAGTACTA  V E G W M R A S P K S S T S T I  464 ACAAAATGCAGAACCGGACAAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAGTACTA  C W N R T N N F I D H H S D C  666 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGGGAAAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAGTACTAC  G I K N S E N N N G D D V H H B  7721 ATGAGGATGATGATGATCATAATGCAACACCACCACTTATATCATC  G I K N S E N N N G D D V H H B  7721 ATGAGGATGATGATGATCATAATGCAACACCACCACCATTTATTT	
M G R P P C C D K I G I K  GGACTCCTGAAGAAGATATCATTCTTGTTTCTTACATTCAAGAACATGG     T P E E D I I L V S Y I Q E H G  121 GGAGATCAGTTCCCACCAACACTGGGTTATTGAGATGCAGCAAAAGTTG     R S V P T N T G L L R C S K S C  181 GGACAAATTATCTGAGACCTGGAATTAAACGTGGAAACTTTACTCCTCL     T N Y L R P G I K R G N F T P H  241 TGATCATTCACTTGCAAGCCTTATTGGGTAACAAATGGGCGTCCATAGI I H L Q A L L G N K W A S I A  301 CACAAAGAACGGACAATGATATCAAGAACTACTGGAACACACATTTAA     Q R T D N D I K N Y W N T H L K     MYB60FII  361 ACAGATCTGACAGTGATGAGAGGAGCAGAACACACTTTAATCACACAGTGATGAGAGAACACACATTTAATCATAGATCTACCTATGCTTCAAGCACCAGAAA     R N T I N H R S T Y A S S T E N  421 CAAGAAACACCATTAATCATAGATCTACCTATGCTTCAAGCACAGAAA     R N T I N H R S T Y A S S T E N  481 TTGTGGAGGGTTGGATGAGAGAGGGTCTCCAAAGAGTAGTACAAGTACTA     V E G W M R A S P K S S T S T I  541 ACAAAATGCAGAACCGGACAAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAGTGATC     K M Q N R T N N F I D H H S D C  661 AGCAGCTTCAAGGTTCTAGGGAAGAGGGTCATAGCAAAGGAATCAACC     Q L Q G S R E E G H S K G I N C  661 AGCAGCTTCAAGGTTCTAGGGAAGAGAGGGTCATAGCAAAGGAATCAACC     G I K N S E N N N G D D V H H B  7721 ATGAGGATGATGATGATCATAATGCAACACCACCATTGACATTTATTC     E D D D D H N A T P P L T F I  781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAAGAGTGAGCACC     E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	AGAAAGGACCAT
T P E E D I I L V S Y I Q E H G  121 GGAGATCAGTTCCCACCAACACTGGGTTATTGAGATGCAGCAAAAGTTC R S V P T N T G L L R C S K S C  181 GGACAAATTATCTGAGACCTGGAATTAAACGTGGAAACTTTACTCCTC. T N Y L R P G I K R G N F T P H  241 TGATCATTCACTTGCAAGCCTTATTGGGTAACAAATGGGCGTCCATAGII H L Q A L L G N K W A S I A  301 CACAAAGAACGGACAATGATATCAAGAACTACTGGAACACACATTTAAA Q R T D N D I K N Y W N T H L K  MYB60FII  361 ACAAGTCTGACAGTGATGAGAGAGGAGCAGAACACACATTTAAA Q R T D N D I K N Y W N T H L K  MYB60FII  362 ACAAGAAACACCATTAATCATAGATCTACCTATGCTTCAAGCACAGAAA R N T I N H R S T Y A S S T E N  483 TTGTGGAGGGTTGGATGAGAGAGCGTCTCCAAAGAGTAGTACAAGTACTA V E G W M R A S P K S S T S T T  544 ACAAAATGCAGAACCGGACAAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAGTGATC K M Q N R T N N F I D H H S D C  666 AGCAGCTTCAAGGTTCTAGGGAAGAGAGGGTCATAGCAAAGGAATCAACC Q L Q G S R E E G H S K G I N C  666 AGCGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAATAACAACGGTGATGATCATCATCATCATC G I K N S E N N N G D D V H H B  772 ATGAGGATGATGATGATCATCATAGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGTAGTTCATCATC E D D D D H N A T P P L T F I  778 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGAATGAAGAGGATGAGGCACAC E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	K G P W
T P E E D I I L V S Y I Q E H G  121 GGAGATCAGTTCCCACCAACACTGGGTTATTGAGATGCAGCAAAAGTTC R S V P T N T G L L R C S K S C  181 GGACAAATTATCTGAGACCTGGAATTAAACGTGGAAACTTTACTCCTC. T N Y L R P G I K R G N F T P H  241 TGATCATTCACTTGCAAGCCTTATTGGGTAACAAATGGGCGTCCATAGII H L Q A L L G N K W A S I A  301 CACAAAGAACGGACAATGATATCAAGAACTACTGGAACACACATTTAAA Q R T D N D I K N Y W N T H L K  MYB60FII  361 ACAAGTCTGACAGTGATGAGAGAGGAGCAGAACACACATTTAAA Q R T D N D I K N Y W N T H L K  MYB60FII  362 ACAAGAAACACCATTAATCATAGATCTACCTATGCTTCAAGCACAGAAA R N T I N H R S T Y A S S T E N  483 TTGTGGAGGGTTGGATGAGAGAGCGTCTCCAAAGAGTAGTACAAGTACTA V E G W M R A S P K S S T S T T  544 ACAAAATGCAGAACCGGACAAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAGTGATC K M Q N R T N N F I D H H S D C  666 AGCAGCTTCAAGGTTCTAGGGAAGAGAGGGTCATAGCAAAGGAATCAACC Q L Q G S R E E G H S K G I N C  666 AGCGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAATAACAACGGTGATGATCATCATCATCATC G I K N S E N N N G D D V H H B  772 ATGAGGATGATGATGATCATCATAGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGTAGTTCATCATC E D D D D H N A T P P L T F I  778 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGAATGAAGAGGATGAGGCACAC E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	CTCCTGGAAACT
121 GGAGATCAGTTCCCACCAACACTGGGTTATTGAGATGCAGCAAAAGTTC R S V P T N T G L L R C S K S C  181 GGACAAATTATCTGAGACCTGGAATTAAACGTGGAAACTTTACTCCTCL T N Y L R P G I K R G N F T P H  241 TGATCATTCACTTGCAAGCCTTATTGGGTAACAAATGGGCGTCCATAG I I H L Q A L L G N K W A S I A  301 CACAAAGAACGGACAATGATATCAAGAACTACTGGAACACACATTTAA Q R T D N D I K N Y W N T H L K	P G N W
R S V P T N T G L L R C S K S C  181 GGACAAATTATCTGAGACCTGGAATTAAACGTGGAAACTTTACTCCTC. T N Y L R P G I K R G N F T P H  241 TGATCATTCACTTGCAAGCCTTATTGGGTAACAAATGGGCGTCCATAGII H L Q A L L G N K W A S I A  301 CACAAAGAACGGACAATGATATCAAGAACTACTGGAACACACAC	
R S V P T N T G L L R C S K S C  181 GGACAAATTATCTGAGACCTGGAATTAAACGTGGAAACTTTACTCCTC. T N Y L R P G I K R G N F T P H  241 TGATCATTCACTTGCAAGCCTTATTGGGTAACAAATGGGCGTCCATAGII H L Q A L L G N K W A S I A  301 CACAAAGAACGGACAATGATATCAAGAACTACTGGAACACACAC	GTAGACTGAGAT
181 GGACAAATTATCTGAGACCTGGAATTAAACGTGGAAACTTTACTCCTC.  T N Y L R P G I K R G N F T P H  241 TGATCATTCACTTGCAAGCCTTATTGGGTAACAAATGGGCGTCCATAG.  I I H L Q A L L G N K W A S I A  301 CACAAAGAACGGACAATGATATCAAGAACTACTGGAACACACATTTAA.  Q R T D N D I K N Y W N T H L K  MYB60FII  361 ACAAAGTCTGACAGTGATGAGAGGAGCAGCAGAACACACATTTAAA.  R N T I N H R S T Y A S S T E N  421 CAAGAAACACCATTAATCATAGATCTACCTATGCTTCAAGCACAGAAA.  R N T I N H R S T Y A S S T E N  481 TTGTGGAGGGTTGGATGAGAGAGCGTCTCCAAAGAGTACTACAAGTACTA.  V E G W M R A S P K S S T S T T  541 ACAAAATGCAGAACCGGACAAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAGTGATC.  K M Q N R T N N F I D H H S D C  661 AGCAGCTTCAAGGTTCTAGGGAAGAGAGGTCATAGCAAAGGAATCAACC.  Q L Q G S R E E G H S K G I N C  661 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAATAACAACGGTGATGATCATCATCACAGTGATC.  G I K N S E N N N G D D V H H B  721 ATGAGGATGATGATGATGATCATAATGCAACACCACCATTGACATTTATTC.  E D D D D H N A T P P L T F I  781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGATGAGGAGAGAGA	RLRW
TNYLRPG IKRGNFIPH  241 TGATCATTCACTTGCAAGCCTTATTGGGTAACAAATGGGCGTCCATAGII IHLQALLGNKWASIAA  301 CACAAAGAACGGACAATGATATCAAGAACTACTGGAACACACATTTAA  QRTDNDIKNYWNTHLK  MYB60FII  361 ACAAGTCTGACAGTGATGAGAGAGCAGCAGAACACACTGCGCTGCKSON  KSDSDERSRSENIALLG  421 CAAGAAACACCCATTAATCATAGATCTACCTATGCTTCAAGCACAGAAAR  RNTINHRSTYAASSTENIALL  481 TTGTGGAGGGTTGGATGAGAGAGCGTCTCCAAAGAGTAGTACAAGTACTAY  VEGWMRASSTSTEN  541 ACAAAATGCAGAACCGGACAAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAGTGATCKKMQNRTNNFIDHHSSDC  601 AGCAGCTTCAAGGTTCTAGGGAAGAGAGGTCATAGCAAAGGAATCAACCQL  QLQGSREGGAAACAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAGTGATCACAGGAATCAACCGCLAAGAGAATCAACCACCACAAGAGAATCAACCACCGGACAAAGAATTAAAACAACGGTGATGATCATCACAGGTTCATCAGGAAGAATTCAAGAAACAACAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAAGGAATCAACCACCACCATTGACATTCATCATCAGGAAGAAATTCAAGAAAAAAAA	
TNYLRPG IKRGNFIPH  241 TGATCATTCACTTGCAAGCCTTATTGGGTAACAAATGGGCGTCCATAGII IHLQALLGNKWASIAA  301 CACAAAGAACGGACAATGATATCAAGAACTACTGGAACACACATTTAA  QRTDNDIKNYWNTHLK  MYB60FII  361 ACAAGTCTGACAGTGATGAGAGAGCAGCAGAACACACTGCGCTGCKSON  KSDSDERSRSENIALLG  421 CAAGAAACACCCATTAATCATAGATCTACCTATGCTTCAAGCACAGAAAR  RNTINHRSTYAASSTENIALL  481 TTGTGGAGGGTTGGATGAGAGAGCGTCTCCAAAGAGTAGTACAAGTACTAY  VEGWMRASSTSTEN  541 ACAAAATGCAGAACCGGACAAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAGTGATCKKMQNRTNNFIDHHSSDC  601 AGCAGCTTCAAGGTTCTAGGGAAGAGAGGTCATAGCAAAGGAATCAACCQL  QLQGSREGGAAACAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAGTGATCACAGGAATCAACCGCLAAGAGAATCAACCACCACAAGAGAATCAACCACCGGACAAAGAATTAAAACAACGGTGATGATCATCACAGGTTCATCAGGAAGAATTCAAGAAACAACAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAAGGAATCAACCACCACCATTGACATTCATCATCAGGAAGAAATTCAAGAAAAAAAA	ATGAAGAAGGAA
TGATCATTCACTTGCAAGCCTTATTGGGTAACAAATGGGCGTCCATAGII I H L Q A L L G N K W A S I A  301 CACAAAGAACGGACAATGATATCAAGAACTACTGGAACACACATTTAAA Q R T D N D I K N Y W N T H L K MYB60FII  361 ACAAAGTCTGACAGTGATGAGAGAGGAGCAGAACACACTTGCGCTGC K S D S D E R S R S E N I A L Q  421 CAAGAAACACCATTAATCATAGATCTACCTATGCTTCAAGCACAGAAA R N T I N H R S T Y A S S T E N  481 TTGTGGAGGGTTGGATGAGAGCGTCTCCAAAGAGTAGTACAAGTACTA V E G W M R A S P K S S T S T T  541 ACAAAAATGCAGAACCGGACAAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAGTGATC K M Q N R T N N F I D H H S D C  601 AGCAGCTTCAAGGTTCTAGGGAAGAGAGGGTCATAGCAAAGGAATCAACG Q L Q G S R E E G H S K G I N C  661 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAATAACAACGGTGATGATGATCATCACAGTGATCACAGGTATCAACAGGTATAAAAGAATTCAGAGAAACAACAACACCACCATTGACATTATTC E D D D D H N A T P P L T F I  781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGAATGAACAAGGAATGAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAAGAATGAACAAGGAATGAACAACTACTGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAAGAATGAACAACTATTATTC E D D D D H N A T P P L T F I  781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAAGAATGAACAACGACCACCACCATTGACATTATTC E D T T G G Q M E E M S H	<u>EEGM</u>
I I H L Q A L L G N K W A S I A  301 CACAAAGAACGGACAATGATATCAAGAACTACTGGAACACACATTTAA  Q R T D N D I K N Y W N T H L K  MYB60FII  361 ACAAGTCTGACAGTGATGAGAGGAGCAGCAGAACATTGCGCTGC  K S D S D E R S R S E N I A L Q  421 CAAGAAACACCATTAATCATAGATCTACCTATGCTTCAAGCACAGAAA  R N T I N H R S T Y A S S T E N  481 TTGTGGAGGGTTGGATGAGAGCGTCTCCAAAGAGTAGTACAAGTACTA  V E G W M R A S P K S S T S T T  541 ACAAAATGCAGAACCGGACAAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAGTGATC  K M Q N R T N N F I D H H S D C  601 AGCAGCTTCAAGGTTCTAGGGAAGAGGGTCATAGCAAAGGAATCAACC  Q L Q G S R E E G H S K G I N C  661 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAATAACAACGGTGATGATCATCATC  G I K N S E N N N G D D V H H B  721 ATGAGGATGATGATGATCATAATGCAACACCACCATTGACATTTATTC  E D D D D H N A T P P L T F I  781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGATGAGGCCAC  E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	
301 CACAAAGAACGGACAATGATATCAAGAACTACTGGAACACACATTTAAA	CITCATACCIAC
QRTDNDIKNYWNIHLK  MYB60FII  361 ACAAGTCTGACAGTGATGAGAGAGCACAGAGCACAGAACACCCATTAATCATAGATCTACCTATGCTTCAAGCACAGAAAAR RNTINHRSTYASSTENIALO 421 CAAGAAACACCATTAATCATAGATCTACCTATGCTTCAAGCACAGAAAR RNTINHRSTYASSTENIALO 481 TTGTGGAGGGTTGGATGAGAGGCGTCTCCAAAGAGTAGTACAAGTACTAVEGWMRASSTSTEN 541 ACAAAATGCAGAACCGGACAAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAGTGATCKMQNRTNNFIDHHSDC 601 AGCAGCTTCAAGGTTCTAGGGAAGAGGGTCATAGCAAAGGAATCAACCQULQGSREEGHSKGINC 61 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAAACAACGGTGATGATGTTCATCATCGILKNSEEGHSKGINNG 61 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAAACAACGGTGATGATGTTCATCATCGILKNSEEGHSKGINNG 61 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAAATAACAACGGTGATGATGTTCATCATCGILKNSEEGHSKGITAAAAGAATTCAGAGAAACAACCCCCATTGACATTTATTCE 6 D D D H N A T P P L T F I 781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGATGAGCCACCACCATTGACATGAAGGAAACAACAACAACAGAAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGAGAG	<u>. 3 1 L</u> F
QRTDNDIKNYWNIHLK  MYB60FII  361 ACAAGTCTGACAGTGATGAGAGAGCACAGAGCACAGAACACCCATTAATCATAGATCTACCTATGCTTCAAGCACAGAAAAR RNTINHRSTYASSTENIALO 421 CAAGAAACACCATTAATCATAGATCTACCTATGCTTCAAGCACAGAAAR RNTINHRSTYASSTENIALO 481 TTGTGGAGGGTTGGATGAGAGGCGTCTCCAAAGAGTAGTACAAGTACTAVEGWMRASSTSTEN 541 ACAAAATGCAGAACCGGACAAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAGTGATCKMQNRTNNFIDHHSDC 601 AGCAGCTTCAAGGTTCTAGGGAAGAGGGTCATAGCAAAGGAATCAACCQULQGSREEGHSKGINC 61 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAAACAACGGTGATGATGTTCATCATCGILKNSEEGHSKGINNG 61 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAAACAACGGTGATGATGTTCATCATCGILKNSEEGHSKGINNG 61 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAAATAACAACGGTGATGATGTTCATCATCGILKNSEEGHSKGITAAAAGAATTCAGAGAAACAACCCCCATTGACATTTATTCE 6 D D D H N A T P P L T F I 781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGATGAGCCACCACCATTGACATGAAGGAAACAACAACAACAGAAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGAGAG	AGAAGAAGCTCA
MYB60F11  361 ACAAGTCTGACAGTGATGAGAGAGGAGCAGAGAACATTGCGCTGC K S D S D E R S R S E N I A L Q  421 CAAGAAACACCATTAATCATAGATCTACCTATGCTTCAAGCACAGAAA R N T I N H R S T Y A S S T E N  481 TTGTGGAGGGTTGGATGAGAGGCGTCTCCAAAGAGTAGTACAAGTACTA V E G W M R A S P K S S T S T T  541 ACAAAATGCAGAACCGGACAAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAGTGATC K M Q N R T N N F I D H H S D C  601 AGCAGCTTCAAGGTTCTAGGGAAGAGGGTCATAGCAAAGGAATCAACG Q L Q G S R E E G H S K G I N C  661 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAATAACAACGGTGATGATGTTCATCATC G I K N S E N N N G D D V H H B  721 ATGAGGATGATGATGATCATAATGCAACACCACCATTGACATTTATTG E D D D H N A T P P L T F I I  781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGAGTGAGCCACC E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	KKLN
361 ACAAGTCTGACAGTGATGAGAGGAGCAGCAGAACATTGCGCTGCC K S D S D E R S R S E N I A L Q 421 CAAGAAACACCATTAATCATAGATCTACCTATGCTTCAAGCACAGAAA R N T I N H R S T Y A S S T E N 481 TTGTGGAGGGTTGGATGAGAGCGTCTCCAAAGAGTAGTACAAGTACTA V E G W M R A S P K S S T S T T 541 ACAAAATGCAGAACCGGACAAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAGTGATC K M Q N R T N N F I D H H S D C 601 AGCAGCTTCAAGGTTCTAGGGAAGAGGGTCATAGCAAAGGAATCAACC Q L Q G S R E E G H S K G I N C 661 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGGAATAACAACGGTGATGATGTTCATCATC G I K N S E N N N G D D V H H B 721 ATGAGGATGATGATGATCATAATGCAACACCACCACTTGACATTTATTC E D D D D H N A T P P L T F I I 781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGAGATGAGCCACC E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	
421 CAAGAAACACCATTAATCATAGATCTACCTATGCTTCAAGCACAGAAA R N T I N H R S T Y A S S T E N 481 TTGTGGAGGGTTGGATGAGAGCGTCTCCAAAGAGTAGTACAAGTACTA V E G W M R A S P K S S T S T T 541 ACAAAATGCAGAACCGGACAAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAGTGATC K M Q N R T N N F I D H H S D C 601 AGCAGCTTCAAGGTTCTAGGGAAGAGGGTCATAGCAAAGGAATCAACC Q L Q G S R E E G H S K G I N C 661 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAATAACAACGGTGATGATGTTCATCATC G I K N S E N N N G D D V H H E 721 ATGAGGATGATGATGATCATAATGCAACACCACCATTGACATTTATTC E D D D D H N A T P P L T F I 781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGATGAGCCAC E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	CAAACTTCTTCGA
421 CAAGAAACACCATTAATCATAGATCTACCTATGCTTCAAGCACAGAAAARAR R N T I N H R S T Y A S S T E N 481 TTGTGGAGGGTTGGATGAGAGCGTCTCCAAAGAGTAGTACAAGTACTA V E G W M R A S P K S S T S T T T S T T ACAAAATGCAGAACCGGACAAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAGTGATCA K M Q N R T N N F I D H H S D C C C Q L Q G S R E E G H S K G I N C C C Q L Q G S R E E G H S K G I N C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C	TSST
R N T I N H R S T Y A S S I E N  481 TTGTGGAGGGTTGGATGAGAGCGTCTCCAAAGAGTAGTACAAGTACTA V E G W M R A S P K S S T S T T  541 ACAAAATGCAGAACCGGACAAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAGTGATC K M Q N R T N N F I D H H S D C  601 AGCAGCTTCAAGGTTCTAGGGAAGAGGGTCATAGCAAAGGAATCAACC Q L Q G S R E E G H S K G I N C  661 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAATAACAACGGTGATGATGTTCATCATC G I K N S E N N N G D D V H H E  721 ATGAGGATGATGATGATCATAATGCAACACCACCATTGACATTTATTC E D D D H N A T P P L T F I  781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGATGAGCCACC E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	
R N T I N H R S T Y A S S I E N  481 TTGTGGAGGGTTGGATGAGAGCGTCTCCAAAGAGTAGTACAAGTACTA V E G W M R A S P K S S T S T T  541 ACAAAATGCAGAACCGGACAAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAGTGATC K M Q N R T N N F I D H H S D C  601 AGCAGCTTCAAGGTTCTAGGGAAGAGGGTCATAGCAAAGGAATCAACC Q L Q G S R E E G H S K G I N C  661 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAATAACAACGGTGATGATGTTCATCATC G I K N S E N N N G D D V H H E  721 ATGAGGATGATGATGATCATAATGCAACACCACCATTGACATTTATTC E D D D H N A T P P L T F I  781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGATGAGCCACC E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	<b>ACATTTCCCGCC</b>
V E G W M R A S P K S S I S I S I S I S I S I S I S I S I	ISRL
V E G W M R A S P K S S I S I S I S I S I S I S I S I S I	
541 ACAAAATGCAGAACCGGACAAACAATTTCATCGATCATCACAGTGATC K M Q N R T N N F I D H H S D C 601 AGCAGCTTCAAGGTTCTAGGGAAGAGGGTCATAGCAAAGGAATCAACC Q L Q G S R E E G H S K G I N C 661 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAATAACAACGGTGATGATGTTCATCATC G I K N S E N N N G D D V H H E 721 ATGAGGATGATGATGATCATAATGCAACACCACCATTGACATTTATTC E D D D D H N A T P P L T F I 781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGATGAGCCAC E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	ACTICITIGGAAC
K M Q N R T N N F I D H H S D C  601 AGCAGCTTCAAGGTTCTAGGGAAGAGGGTCATAGCAAAGGAATCAACG Q L Q G S R E E G H S K G I N C  661 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAATAACAACGGTGATGATGTTCATCATC G I K N S E N N N G D D V H H E  721 ATGAGGATGATGATGATCATAATGCAACACCACCATTGACATTTATTC E D D D H N A T P P L T F I  781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGATGAGCCAC E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	
K M Q N R T N N F I D H H S D C  601 AGCAGCTTCAAGGTTCTAGGGAAGAGGGTCATAGCAAAGGAATCAACG Q L Q G S R E E G H S K G I N C  661 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAATAACAACGGTGATGATGTTCATCATC G I K N S E N N N G D D V H H E  721 ATGAGGATGATGATGATCATAATGCAACACCACCATTGACATTTATTC E D D D H N A T P P L T F I  781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGATGAGCCAC E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	^AGTTTCCATACG
601 AGCAGCTTCAAGGTTCTAGGGAAGAGGGTCATAGCAAAGGAATCAACG Q L Q G S R E E G H S K G I N C 661 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAATAACAACGGTGATGATGTTCATCATG G I K N S E N N N G D D V H H E 721 ATGAGGATGATGATGATCATAATGCAACACCACCATTGACATTTATTG E D D D H N A T P P L T F I I 781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGATGAGCCAC E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	) F P Y E
Q L Q G S R E E G H S K G I N G  661 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAATAACAACGGTGATGATGTTCATCATC G I K N S E N N N G D D V H H B  721 ATGAGGATGATGATGATCATAATGCAACACCACCATTGACATTTATTC E D D D D H N A T P P L T F I  781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGATGAGCCAC E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	–
Q L Q G S R E E G H S K G I N G  661 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAATAACAACGGTGATGATGTTCATCATC G I K N S E N N N G D D V H H B  721 ATGAGGATGATGATGATCATAATGCAACACCACCATTGACATTTATTC E D D D D H N A T P P L T F I  781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGATGAGCCAC E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	GGGGATGATGACC
661 AGGGTATAAAGAATTCAGAGAATAACAACGGTGATGATGTTCATCATC G I K N S E N N N G D D V H H E  721 ATGAGGATGATGATGATCATAATGCAACACCACCATTGACATTTATTC E D D D D H N A T P P L T F I  781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGATGAGCCAC E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	G D D D Q
G I K N S E N N N G D D V H H E  721 ATGAGGATGATGATGATCATAATGCAACACCACCATTGACATTTATTO E D D D H N A T P P L T F I I  781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGATGAGCCAC E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	
G I K N S E N N N G D D V H H E  721 ATGAGGATGATGATGATCATAATGCAACACCACCATTGACATTTATTO E D D D H N A T P P L T F I I  781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGATGAGCCAC E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	GAAGATGGTGATC
721 ATGAGGATGATGATGATCATAATGCAACACCACCATTGACATTTATTO E D D D D H N A T P P L T F I I  781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGATGAGCCAC E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	EDGDH
E D D D H N A T P P L T F 1  781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGATGAGCCAC E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	
E D D D H N A T P P L T F 1  781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGATGAGCCAC E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	GAGAAATGGCTT
781 TGGAGGAAACAAGTACTACTGGGGGTCAAATGGAAGAGATGA <mark>GCCAC</mark> E E T S T T G G Q M E E M S H	E V M L F
EETSTTGGQMEEMSH	MYB60RIII
	I M F I S
841 CTAATATGCTTTAATTGTGACATTTTCTCCTTTATTTTTTCTTTATC	
841 (MINIMATEC)   TAA HUTUACATT HOTCOTT AT THE TOTAL TOTAL	CTTGTGAATCTTA
N M I *	

901 TAAATGAGACTACTAATTTTATATACACAAATAAAGAAACCAGAAAGAC

FIG.1

#### AtMYB74

- cDNA = 901 bp
- Peptide = 260 aa
  - 1 TATTAAGCGTGGAAGATTCTCTTTTGAAGAAGAAGAAACCATTATTCAACTTCACGGCAT I K R G R F S F E E E E T I I Q L H G I
- 61 CATGGGAAACAAGTGGTCTGCGATTGCGGCTCGTTTGCCTGGAAGAACAGACAACGAGAT M G N K W S A I A A R L P G R T D N E I MYB74FII
- 121 CAAAAACTATTGGAACACTCACATCAGAAAAAGAC<mark>TTCTAAAGATGGGAATCGACCCGG</mark>T <u>K N Y W N T H I R K R</u> L L K M G I D P V
- 241 CAACTCTTCGCATCATCATCATCATCATCAACAACATATGAACATGTCGAGGCTCAT N S S H H H H H H H H Q Q H M N M S R L M
- 301 GATGAGTGATGGTAATCATCAACCATTGGTTAACCCCGAGATACTCAAACTCGCAACCTC M S D G N H Q P L V N P E I L K L A T S
- 421 CGAAGTAAACCAATACCAAACCGGTTACAACATGCCTGGTAATGAAGAATTACAATCTTG E V N Q Y Q T G Y N M P G N E E L Q S W
- 481 GTTCCCTATCATGGATCAATTCACGAATTTCCAAGACCTCATGCCAATGAAGACGACGGT F P I M D Q F T N F Q D L M P M K T T V
- 541 CCAAAATTCATTGTCATACGATGATGATTGTTCGAAGTCCAATTTTGTATTAGAACCTTA Q N S L S Y D D D C S K S N F V L E P Y
- 661 AAGTTCCTCAACTTACATCAATAGTAGCACTTGCAGCACCGAGGATGAAAAAGAGAGTTA S S S T Y I N S S T C S T E D E K E S Y

FIG.2

SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)

BNSDOCID: <WO\_\_\_\_\_0132002A1\_IA>

AtMYB 75 cDNA sequence

GAGGGTTCGTCCAAAGGGCTGCGAAAAGGTGCTTGGACTACTGAAGAAGATAGTCTCTTGA GACAGTGCATTAATAAGTATGGAGAAGGCAAATGGCACCAAGTTCCTGTAAGAGCTGGGCT AAACCGGTGCAGGAAAAGTTGTAGATTAAGATGGTTGAACTATTTGAAGCCAAGTATCAAG AGAGGAAAACTTAGCTCTGATGAAGTCGATCTTCTTCTTCGCCTTCATAGGCTTCTAGGGA ATAGGTGGTCTTTAATTGCTGGAAGATTACCTGGTCGGACCGCAAATGACGTCAAGAATTA CTGGAACACTCATCTGAGTAAGAAACATGAACCGTGTTGTAAGATAAAGATGAAAAAGAGA GACATTACGCCCATTCCTACAACACCGGCACTAAAAAACAATGTTTATAAGCCTCGACCTC GATCCTTCACAGTTAACAACGACTGCAACCATCTCAATGCCCCACCAAAAGTTGACGTTAA TCCTCCATGCCTTGGACTTAACATCAATAATGTTTGTGACAATAGTATCATATACAACAAA GATAAGAAGAAGACCAACTAGTGAATAATTTGATTGATGGAGATAATATGTGGTTAGAGA AATTCCTAAGGAAAGCCAAGAGGTAGATATTTTGGTTCCTGAAGCGACGACAACAGAAAAG GGGGACACCTTGGCTTTTGACGTTGATCAACTTTGGAGTCTTTTCGATGGAGAGACTGTGA AATTTGATTAGTGTTTCGAACATTTGTTTGCGTTTGTGTATAGGTTTGCTTTCACCTTTTA ATTTGTGTGTTTTGATAAATAAGCTAATAGTTTTTAGCATTTTAATGAAATATTTCAAGTT **TCCGTGTTAC** 

FIG.3A

Aminoacid sequence of AtMYB 75

MEGSSKGLRKGAWTTEEDSLLRQCINKYGEGKWHQVPVRAGLNRCRKSCRLRWLNYLKPSIK RGKLSSDEVDLLLRLHRLLGNRWSLIAGRLPGRTANDVKNYWNTHLSKKHEPCCKIKMKKRD ITPIPTTPALKNNVYKPRPRSFTVNNDCNHLNAPPKVDVNPPCLGLNINNVCDNSHYNKDKK KDQLVNNLIDGDNMWLEKFLRKAKR

FIG.3B

## AtMYB90 • cDNA = 1043 bp • Peptide = 250 aa 1 GTCGACCCACGCGTCCGTGGGAAGCCACAATAACCCCCTATTCCTCGGCCTTTTTTAAAA 121 TTCGTCCAAAGGGTTGAGGAAAGGTGCATGGACTGCTGAAGAAGATAGTCTCTTGAGGCT S S K G <u>L R K G A W T A E E D S L L R L</u> 181 ATGTATTGATAAGTATGGAGAAGGCAAATGGCATCAAGTTCCTTTGAGAGCTGGGCTAAA CIDKYGEGKWHQVPLRAGLN 241 TCGATGCAGAAAGAGTTGTAGACTAAGATGGTTGAACTATTTGAAGCCAAGTATCAAGAG R C R K S C R L R W L N Y L K P S I K R 301 AGGAAGACTTAGCAATGATGAAGTTGATCTTCTTCTTCGCCTTCATAAGCTTCTAGGAAA G R L S N D E V D L L R L H K L L G N 361 TAGGTGGTCCTTGATTGCTGGTCGATTGCCTGGTCGGACCGCTAATGATGTCAAAAATTA R W S L I A G R L P G R T A N D V K N Y EST193FB 421 CTGGAACACCCATCTGAGTAAAAAACCATGAGTCTTCGTGTTGTAAGTCTAAAAATGAAAAA W N T H L S K K H E S S C C K S K M K K 481 GAAAAACATTATTTCCCCTCCTACAACACCGGTCCAAAAAATCGGTGTTTTTAAGCCTCG K N I I S P P T T P V Q K I G V F K P R 541 ACCTCGATCCTTCTCTGTTAACAATGGTTGCAGCCATCTCAATGGTCTGCCAGAAGTTGA PRSFS V N N G C S H L N G L P E V D 601 TITAATTCCTTCATGCCTTGGACTCAAGAAAAATAATGTTTGTGAAAAATAGTATCACATG LIPSCLGLKKNNVCENSITC N K D D E K D D F V N N L M N G D N M W 721 GTTGGAGAATTTACTGGGGGAAAACCAAGAAGCTGATGCGATTGTTCCTGAAGCGACGAC LENLLGENQEADAIVPEATT MYB90RIII 781 AGCTGAACATGGGGCCACTTTGGCGTTTGACGTTGAGCAACTTTGGAGTCTGTTTCATGG A E H G A T L A F D V E Q L W S L F D G

1021 AAAAAAAAAAAAAGGGCGGCCGC

FIG.4

SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)

BNSDOCID: <WO\_\_\_\_0132002A1\_IA>

P5CS1

Rehydration
6 1 4 24

h 0 1 2 4 6 8 16 24 48

----

PEG 6000 30%

h 0 1 2 4 6 8 16 24 48

------

ABA 100  $\mu$ M

h 0 1 2 4 6 8 16 24 48

-----

NaCl 200 mM

h 0 2 4 6 8 24 48

----

COLD 4°C

h 0 1 2 3 5 7

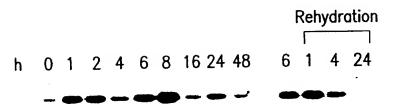
----

**DROUGHT** 

RT-PCR analysis

FIG.5

RD22



PEG 6000 30%

h 0 1 2 4 6 8 16 24 48

ABA 100  $\mu$ M

h 0 1 2 4 6 8 16 24 48

NaCl 200 mM

h 0 2 4 6 8 24 48

COLD 4°C

h 0 1 2 3 5 7

**DROUGHT** 

RT-PCR analysis

FIG.6

ERD10

Reidratazione

h 0 1 2 4 6 8 16 24 48

6 1 4 24

PEG 6000 30%

h 0 1 2 4 6 8 16 24 48

-00

ABA 100  $\mu$ M

h 0 1 2 4 6 8 1624 48

---

NaCl 200 mM

h 0 2 4 6 8 24 48



COLD 4°C

h 0 1 2 3 5 7

**DROUGHT** 

RT-PCR analysis

FIG.7

ADH1

Rehydration

0 1 2 4 6 8 16 24 48 6 1 4 24

PEG 6000 30%

h 0 1 2 4 6 8 16 24 48

ABA 100  $\mu$ M

h 0 1 2 4 6 8 16 24 48

NaCl 200 mM

h 0 2 4 6 8 24 48

----

COLD

h 0 1 2 3 5 7

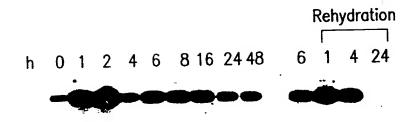
---

**DROUGHT** 

RT-PCR analysis

FIG.8

## AtMYB74



PEG 6000 30%

h 0 1 2 4 6 8 16 24 48

ABA 100  $\mu$ M

h 0 1 2 4 6 8 16 24 48

NaCl 200 mM

h 0 2 4 6 8 24 48

COLD 4°C

h 012357

**DROUGHT** 

RT-PCR analysis

FIG.9

AtMYB75

Rehydration
1 4 24

h 0 1 2 4 6 8 16 24 48

PEG 6000 30%

h 0 1 2 4 6 8 16 24 48

ABA 100  $\mu$ M

h 0 1 2 4 6 8 16 24 48

NaCl 200 mM

h 0 2 4 6 8 24 48

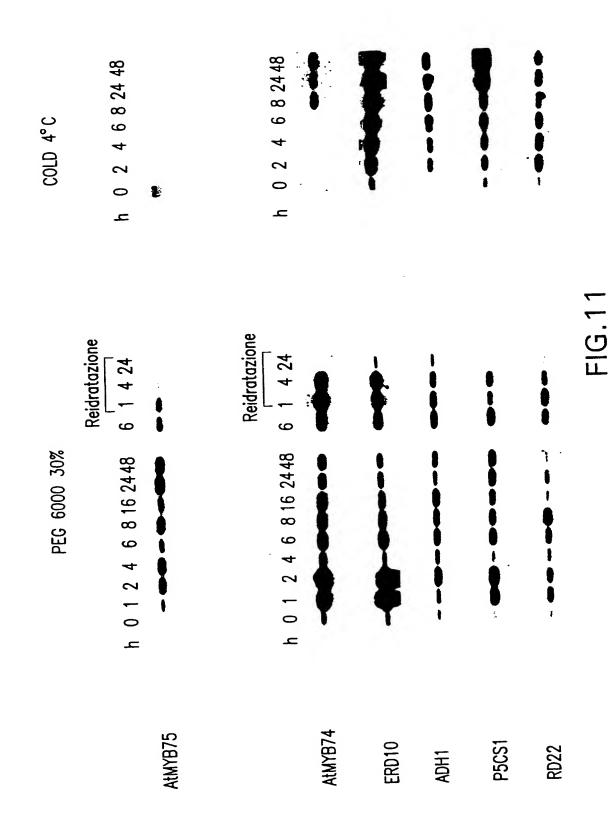
COLD 4°C

h 0 1 2 3 5 /

**DROUGHT** 

RT-PCR analysis

FIG. 10



#### AtMYB90



h 0 1 2 4 6 8 16 24 48 6 1 4 24

PEG 6000 30%

h 0 1 2 4 6 8 16 24 48

-----

ABA 100  $\mu$ M

h 0 1 2 4 6 8 16 24 48

--

NaCl 200 mM

h 0 2 4 6 8 24 48

COLD 4°C

h 0 1 2 3 5 7

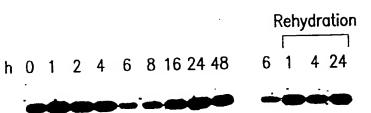
--

**DROUGHT** 

RT-PCR analysis

FIG.12

AtMYB 60



PEG 30%

h 0 1 2 4 6 8 16 24 48

ABA 100  $\mu$ M

h 0 1 2 4 6 8 16 24 48

NaCl 200 mM

h 0 2 4 6 8 24 48



COLD 4°C

h 0 1 2 3 5 7

\_\_\_\_

**DROUGHT** 

RT-PCR analysis

FIG.13

AtMYB74

14/16

ABA 100  $\mu \mathrm{M}$ 

h 0 1 2 4 6 8 16 24 48

ADH1

P5CS1

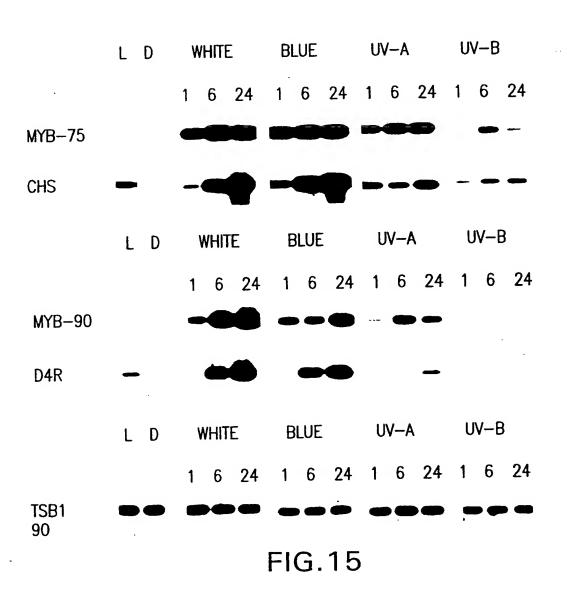
ERD10 --

RD22

AtMYB 60

FIG.14

( )



SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)

16/16 PHENYLPROPANOID METABOLIC PATHWAY **PHENYLALANINE** PAL ⊒00 CINNAMIC ACID SALICYLIC ACID < C4H 4-COUMARIC ACID 4CL FERULIC SINAPIC BLUE/UV-A/UV-B ODD ACID ACID 4CL MYB 75 4-COUMAROYL-CoA STILBENI bZIP LIGNIN SYRINGYL CHS ISOFLAVONOIDS & **SUBUNIT** SUBUNIT NARINGERIN CHALCONE CHI **tt5** NARINGERIN BLUE/UV-A/UV-B 7 F3H (MYB 90) F3'H (tt7) DIHYDROKAEMPFEROL DIHYDROQUERCETIN bZIP tt6 D4R **tt3** LEUCOPELARGONIDIN **QUERCETIN** tt8/ttg **LEUCOCYANIDIN** COLORLESS FLAVONOL AS **TANNINS** BRICK RED PELARGONIDIN **RED CYANIDIN** 3GT, RT, 5GT RED/PURPLE ANTHOCYANIN

FIG. 16

## SEQUENCE LISTING

<110>	BAS	F, I	nc.							•						
<120> The	MYB reof		nscr	iptí	on F	acto	rs a	nd U	ses							
<130>	789	-83														
<140> <141>	Not 200	Ass 0-11	igne -06	đ												
<150> <151>	60/ 199	163, 9-11	579 -05													
<150> <151>	09/	693, 00-10	855 -23													
<160>	13															
<170>	Fas	stSEÇ	) for	Wir	adows	Ve1	sion	14.0	כ							
<210: <211: <212: <213:	> 949 > DN	A														
<220: <221: <222:	> CD		. (854	4)												
<400 gaga	> 1 gaga	aa g	atg Met 1	ggt Gly	agg Arg	cct Pro	cca Pro 5	tgc Cys	tgt Cys	gac Asp	aag Lys	ata Ile 10	1	atc I <b>l</b> e	aag Lys	50
aaa Lys	gga Gly 15	cca Pro	tgg Trp	act Thr	cct Pro	gaa Glu 20	gaa Glu	gat Asp	atc Ile	att Ile	ctt Leu 25	gtt Val	tct Ser	tac Tyr	att Ile	98
caa Gln 30	gaa Glu	cat His	ggt Gly	cct Pro	gga Gly 35	aac Asn	tgg Trp	aga Arg	tca Ser	gtt Val 40	ccc Pro	acc Thr	aac Asn	act Thr	999 Gly 45	146
tta Leu	t tg Leu	aga Arg	tgc Cys	agc Ser 50	aaa Lys	agt Ser	tgt Cys	aga Arg	ctg Leu 55	aga Arg	tgg Trp	aca Thr	aat Asn	tat Tyr 60	ctg Leu	194
aga Arg	cct Pro	gga Gly	att Ile 65	aaa Lys	cgt Arg	gga Gly	aac Asn	ttt Phe 70	act Thr	cct Pro	cat His	gaa Glu	gaa Glu 75	gga Gly	atg Met	242
atc Ile	att Ile	cac His 80	ttg Leu	caa Gln	gcc Ala	tta Leu	ttg Leu 85	ggt Gly	aac Asn	aaa Lys	tgg Trp	gcg Ala 90	tcc Ser	ata Ile	gct Ala	290
tca Ser	tac Tyr 95	Leu	cca Pro	caa Gln	aga Arg	acg Thr 100	gac Asp	aat Asn	gat Asp	atc Ile	aag Lys 105	aac Asn	tac Tyr	tgg Trp	aac Asn	338
aca Thr	cat His	tta Leu	aag Lys	aag Lys	aag Lys	ctc Leu	aac Asn	aag Lys	tct Ser	gac Asp	agt Ser	gat Asp	gag Glu	agg Arg	agc Ser	386

110	115	120	125
aga tca gag aac att Arg Ser Glu Asn Ile 130	Ala Leu Gln Thr Se	t tcg aca aga aac acc r Ser Thr Arg Asn Thr 5 140	att 434 Ile
aat cat aga tct acc Asn His Arg Ser Thr 145	tat gct tca agc ac Tyr Ala Ser Ser Th 150	a gaa aac att tcc cgc r Glu Asn Ile Ser Arg 155	ctt 482 Leu
gtg gag ggt tgg atg Val Glu Gly Trp Met 160	aga gcg tct cca aa Arg Ala Ser Pro Ly 165	g agt agt aca agt act s Ser Ser Thr Ser Thr 170	act 530 Thr
ttc ttg gaa cac aaa Phe Leu Glu His Lys 175	atg cag aac cgg ac Met Gln Asn Arg Tr 180	a aac aat ttc atc gat ir Asn Asn Phe Ile Asp 185	cat 578 His
cac agt gat cag ttt His Ser Asp Gln Phe 190	cca tac gag cag ct Pro Tyr Glu Gln Le 195	t caa ggt tct agg gaa eu Gln Gly Ser Arg Glu 200	gag 626 Glu 205
ggt cat agc aaa gga Gly His Ser Lys Gly 210	/ Ile Asn Gly Asp As	t gac cag ggt ata aag p Asp Gln Gly Ile Lys 5 220	aat 674 Asn
tca gag aat aac aad Ser Glu Asn Asn Asn 225	e ggt gat gat gtt ca n Gly Asp Asp Val H: 230	it cat gaa gat ggt gat s His Glu Asp Gly Asp 235	cat 722 His
gag gat gat gat gat Glu Asp Asp Asp Asp 240	c cat aat gca aca co o His Asn Ala Thr Pi 245	ca cca ttg aca ttt att co Pro Leu Thr Phe Ile 250	gag 770 Glu
aaa tgg ctt ttg gag Lys Trp Leu Leu Gli 255	g gaa aca agt act a 1 Glu Thr Ser Thr Tl 260	ct ggg ggt caa atg gaa nr Gly Gly Gln Met Glu 265	gag 818 Glu
atg agc cac ttg atg Met Ser His Leu Met 270	g gag ctc tct aat a t Glu Leu Ser Asn M 275	cg ctt taa ttgtgacatt et Leu * 280	864
ttctccttta tttttc		tataaa tgagactact aatt	ttatat 924 949
<210> 2 <211> 280 <212> PRT <213> Plant			
	o Cys Cys Asp Lys I 1	le Gly Ile Lys Lys Gly n 15	Pro
Trp Thr Pro Glu Gl		al Ser Tyr Ile Gln Glu 30	His
Gly Pro Gly Asn Tr 35	p Arg Ser Val Pro T 40	hr Asn Thr Gly Leu Leu 45	
Cys Ser Lys Ser Cy 50	s Arg Leu Arg Trp T 55	hr Asn Tyr Leu Arg Pro 60	
65	70	lu Glu Gly Met Ile Ile 75	80
Leu Gln Ala Leu Le 85		la Ser Ile Ala Ser Tyr 0 95	Leu

WO 01/32002 PCT/US00/30503

Pro Gln Arg Thr Asp Asn Asp Ile Lys Asn Tyr Trp Asn Thr His Leu 105 100 Lys Lys Leu Asn Lys Ser Asp Ser Asp Glu Arg Ser Arg Ser Glu 125 120 Asn Ile Ala Leu Gln Thr Ser Ser Thr Arg Asn Thr Ile Asn His Arg 140 135 Ser Thr Tyr Ala Ser Ser Thr Glu Asn Ile Ser Arg Leu Val Glu Gly 155 150 Trp Met Arg Ala Ser Pro Lys Ser Ser Thr Ser Thr Thr Phe Leu Glu 175 170 165 His Lys Met Gln Asn Arg Thr Asn Asn Phe Ile Asp His His Ser Asp 190 185 180 Gln Phe Pro Tyr Glu Gln Leu Gln Gly Ser Arg Glu Glu Gly His Ser 205 200 Lys Gly Ile Asn Gly Asp Asp Gln Gly Ile Lys Asn Ser Glu Asn 220 215 Asn Asn Gly Asp Asp Val His His Glu Asp Gly Asp His Glu Asp Asp 235 230 Asp Asp His Asn Ala Thr Pro Pro Leu Thr Phe Ile Glu Lys Trp Leu 255 250 245 Leu Glu Glu Thr Ser Thr Thr Gly Gly Gln Met Glu Glu Met Ser His 265 Leu Met Glu Leu Ser Asn Met Leu 275

<210 > 3 <211 > 901 <212 > DNA <213 > Plant <220 > <221 > CDS <222 > (2) . . . (781)

c400> 3
t att aag cgt gga aga ttc tct ttt gaa gaa gaa gaa acc att att caa 49
Ile Lys Arg Gly Arg Phe Ser Phe Glu Glu Glu Glu Thr Ile Ile Gln
1 5 10 15

cit cac ggc atc atg gga aac aag tgg tct gcg att gcg gct cgt ttg 97 Leu His Gly Ile Met Gly Asn Lys Trp Ser Ala Ile Ala Ala Arg Leu 20 25 30

cct gga aga aca gac aac gag atc aaa aac tat tgg aac act cac atc

Pro Gly Arg Thr Asp Asn Glu Ile Lys Asn Tyr Trp Asn Thr His Ile

35
40
45

aga aaa aga ctt cta aag atg gga atc gac ccg gtt aca cac act cca 193
Arg Lys Arg Leu Leu Lys Met Gly Ile Asp Pro Val Thr His Thr Pro
50 55 60

cgt ctt gat ctt ctc gat atc tcc tcc att ctc agc tca tct atc tac 241
Arg Leu Asp Leu Leu Asp Ile Ser Ser Ile Leu Ser Ser Ile Tyr
65 70 75 80

aac tct tcg cat cat cat cat cat cat caa caa cat atg aac atg
Asn Ser Ser His His His His His His Gln Gln His Met Asn Met
85 90 95

tcg agg ctc atg atg agt gat ggt aat cat caa cca ttg gtt aac ccc 337 Ser Arg Leu Met Met Ser Asp Gly Asn His Gln Pro Leu Val Asn Pro 100 105 110

gag Glu	ata Ile	ctc Leu 115	aaa Lys	ctc Leu	aac Asn	Leu	tct Ser 120	ctc Leu	ttt Phe	tca Ser	aac Asn	caa Gln 125	aac Asn	cac His	ccc Pro	385
aac Asn	aac Asn 130	aca Thr	cac His	gag Glu	aac Asn	aac Asn 135	acg Thr	gtt Val	aac Asn	caa Gln	acc Thr 140	gaa Glu	gta Val	aac Asn	caa Gln	433
tac Tyr 145	caa Gln	acc Thr	ggt Gly	tac Tyr	aac Asn 150	atg Met	cct Pro	ggt Gly	aat Asn	gaa Glu 155	gaa Glu	tta Leu	caa Gln	tct Ser	tgg Trp 160	481
ttc Phe	cct Pro	atc I <b>l</b> e	atg Met	gat Asp 165	caa Gln	ttc Phe	acg Thr	aat Asn	ttc Phe 170	caa Gln	gac Asp	ctc Leu	atg Met	cca Pro 175	atg Met	529
aag Lys	acg Thr	acg Thr	gtc Val 180	caa Gln	aat Asn	tca Ser	ttg Leu	tca Ser 185	tac Tyr	gat Asp	gat Asp	gat Asp	tgt Cys 190	tcg Ser	aag Lys	577
tcc Ser	aat Asn	ttt Phe 195	gta Val	tta Leu	gaa Glu	cct Pro	tat Tyr 200	tac Tyr	tcc Ser	gac Asp	ttt Phe	gct Ala 205	tca Ser	gtc Val	ttg Leu	625
acc Thr	aca Thr 210	cct Pro	tct Ser	tca Ser	agc Ser	ccg Pro 215	act Thr	ccg Pro	tta Leu	aac Asn	tca Ser 220	Ser	tcc Ser	tca Ser	act Thr	673
tac Tyr 225	atc Ile	aat Asn	agt Ser	agc Ser	act Thr 230	tgc Cys	agc Ser	acc Thr	gag Glu	gat Asp 235	Glu	aaa Lys	gag Glu	agt Ser	tat Tyr 240	721
tac Tyr	agt Ser	gat Asp	aat Asn	atc Ile 245	act Thr	aat Asn	tat Tyr	tcg Ser	ttt Phe 250	Asp	gtt Val	aat Asn	ggt Gly	ttt Phe 255	Leu	769
	ttc Phe			aca	aaac	gcc	attg	gaat	ag a	gtta	tgta	a ac	atgo	aatc		821
				atag laaaa		ttgt	taca	it at	.ccaa	aatc	: caa	aata	cta	tagt	tttaaa	881 901
<21 <21	0> 4 .1> 2 .2> F .3> F	59 RT	=													
<40 Ile	00> 4 Lys	Arg	g Gly	/ Arc	g Phe	Ser	Phe	e Glu	ı Glu	ı Glu	ı Glu	ı Thi	: Ile	: Ile	Gln	
1 Let	ı His	Gly	7 11e	Met	: Gly	Asn	Lys	3 Trp	10 Ser	Ala	a Ile	e Ala	Ala 30		g Leu	
		35	g Thi				40	⊋ Lys				45			lle	
	50	s Arg				55					60				Pro	
65					70					75					80	
Ası	n Sei	c Se:		85					90				_	95	n Met	
C -	m 71	- T -	3 MA-	- 24-4	CO	- 40-	1217	v Δ¢1	n M74	⊲ (નં!7	1 11	اجهرارا	u va.	* 421		

```
105
            100
Glu Ile Leu Lys Leu Asn Leu Ser Leu Phe Ser Asn Gln Asn His Pro
                            120
                                                125
        115
Asn Asn Thr His Glu Asn Asn Thr Val Asn Gln Thr Glu Val Asn Gln
                                             140
                        135
Tyr Gln Thr Gly Tyr Asn Met Pro Gly Asn Glu Glu Leu Gln Ser Trp
                                        155
                    150
Phe Pro Ile Met Asp Gln Phe Thr Asn Phe Gln Asp Leu Met Pro Met
                                    170
                165
Lys Thr Thr Val Gln Asn Ser Leu Ser Tyr Asp Asp Asp Cys Ser Lys
                                                     190
                                185
Ser Asn Phe Val Leu Glu Pro Tyr Tyr Ser Asp Phe Ala Ser Val Leu
                                                 205
                            200
        195
Thr Thr Pro Ser Ser Ser Pro Thr Pro Leu Asn Ser Ser Ser Ser Thr
                                             220
                        215
Tyr Ile Asn Ser Ser Thr Cys Ser Thr Glu Asp Glu Lys Glu Ser Tyr
                                         235
                    230
Tyr Ser Asp Asn Ile Thr Asn Tyr Ser Phe Asp Val Asn Gly Phe Leu
                                     250
Gln Phe Gln
```

<210> 5 <211> 933 <212> DNA <213> Plant

<400>5ccacgcgtcc gtacctttta caatttgttt atatatttta cgtatctatc tttgttccat 60 ggagggttcg tccaaagggc tgcgaaaagg tgcttggact actgaagaag atagtctctt 120 gagacagtgc attaataagt atggagaagg caaatggcac caagttcctg taagagctgg 180 gctaaaccgg tgcaggaaaa gttgtagatt aagatggttg aactatttga agccaagtat 240 caagagagga aaacttaget etgatgaagt tttegatett ettettegee tteatagget 300 tctagggaat aggtggtctt taattgcttt tggaagatta cctggtcgga ccgcaaatga 360 cgtcaagaat tactggaaca ctcatctgag taagaaacat gaaccgtgtt gtaagataaa 420 gatgaaaaag agagacatta cgcccattcc tacaacaccg gcactaaaaa acaatgttta 480 taagcetega cetegateet teacagttaa caacgaetge aaccatetea atgeeceace 540 aaaagttgac gttaatcctc catgccttgg acttaacatc aattaatgtt tgtgacaata 600 gtatcatata caacaaagat aagaagaaag accaactagt gaataatttg attgatggag 660 ataatatgtg gttagagaaa ttcctaagga aagccaagag gtagatattt tggttccgga 720 agcgacgaca acagaaaagg gggacacctt ggcttttgac gttgatcaac tttggagtct 780 tttcgatgga gagactgtga aatttgatta gtgtttcgaa catttgtttg cgtttgtgta 840 taggtttgct ttcacctttt aatttgtgtg ttttgataaa taagctaata gtttttagca 900 tttttaatga aatatttcaa gtttccgtgt tac

<210> 6 <211> 211 <212> PRT <213> Plant

95 90 Ala Asn Asp Val Lys Asn Tyr Trp Asn Thr His Leu Ser Lys Lys His 85 110 105 100 Glu Pro Cys Cys Lys Ile Lys Met Lys Lys Arg Asp Ile Thr Pro Ile 125 120 115 Pro Thr Thr Pro Ala Leu Lys Asn Asn Val Tyr Lys Pro Arg Pro Arg 140 135 Ser Phe Thr Val Asn Asn Asp Cys Asn His Leu Asn Ala Pro Pro Lys 155 150 Val Asp Val Asn Pro Pro Cys Leu Gly Leu Asn Ile Asn Asn Val Cys 170 Asp Asn Ser His Tyr Asn Lys Asp Lys Lys Asp Gln Leu Val Asn 165 185 Asn Leu Ile Asp Gly Asp Asn Met Trp Leu Glu Lys Phe Leu Arg Lys 200 195 Ala Lys Arg 210 <210> 7 <211> 1043 <212> DNA <213> Plant <220> <221> CDS <222> (113)...(862) gtcgacccac gcgtccgtgg gaagccacaa taacccccta ttcctcggcc ttttttaaaa 60 aagttttaga ataatccgat aaaatacttt tatattaatt tttctttggt cc atg gag 118 Met Glu ggt tcg tcc aaa ggg ttg agg aaa ggt gca tgg act gct gaa gaa gat Gly Ser Ser Lys Gly Leu Arg Lys Gly Ala Trp Thr Ala Glu Glu Asp agt ctc ttg agg cta tgt att gat aag tat gga gaa ggc aaa tgg cat Ser Leu Leu Arg Leu Cys Ile Asp Lys Tyr Gly Glu Gly Lys Trp His 25 20 caa gtt cct ttg aga gct ggg cta aat cga tgc aga aag agt tgt aga 262 Gln Val Pro Leu Arg Ala Gly Leu Asn Arg Cys Arg Lys Ser Cys Arg 40 35 cta aga tgg ttg aac tat ttg aag cca agt atc aag aga gga aga ctt Leu Arg Trp Leu Asn Tyr Leu Lys Pro Ser Ile Lys Arg Gly Arg Leu 310 age aat gat gaa gtt gat ett ett ett ege ett eat aag ett eta gga 358 Ser Asn Asp Glu Val Asp Leu Leu Leu Arg Leu His Lys Leu Leu Gly 75 aat agg tgg tcc ttg att gct ggt cga ttg cct ggt cgg acc gct aat 406 Asn Arg Trp Ser Leu Ile Ala Gly Arg Leu Pro Gly Arg Thr Ala Asn gat gtc aaa aat tac tgg aac acc cat ctg agt aaa aaa cat gag tct 454 Asp Val Lys Asn Tyr Trp Asn Thr His Leu Ser Lys Lys His Glu Ser 105 tcg tgt tgt aag tct aaa atg aaa aag aaa aac att att tcc cct cct 502

																•
Ser 115	Cys	Cys	Lys	Ser	Lys 120	Met	Lys	Lys	Lys	Asn 125	Ile	Ile	Ser	Pro	Pro 130	
aca Thr	aca Thr	ccg Pro	gtc Val	caa Gln 135	aaa Lys	atc Ile	ggt Gly	gtt Val	ttt Phe 140	aag Lys	cct Pro	cga Arg	cct Pro	cga Arg 145	tcc Ser	550
ttc Phe	tct Ser	gtt Val	aac Asn 150	aat Asn	ggt Gly	tgc Cys	agc Ser	cat His 155	ctc Leu	aat Asn	ggt Gly	ctg Leu	cca Pro 160	gaa Glu	gtt Val	598
gat Asp	tta Leu	att Ile 165	Pro	tca Ser	tgc Cys	ctt Leu	gga Gly 170	ctc Leu	aag Lys	aaa Lys	aat Asn	aat Asn 175	gtt Val	tgt Cys	gaa Glu	646
aat Asn	agt Ser 180	Ile	aca Thr	tgt Cys	aac Asn	aaa Lys 185	gat Asp	gat Asp	gag Glu	aaa Lys	gat Asp 190	gat Asp	ttt Phe	gtg Val	aat Asn	694
aat As: 195	Leu	atg Met	aat Asn	gga Gly	gat Asp 200	Asn	atg Met	tgg Trp	ttg Leu	gag Glu 205	LOII	tta Leu	ctg Leu	Gly 999	gaa Glu 210	742
aac Asi	caa Glr	gaa Glu	a gct ı Ala	gat Asp 215	AT9	att Ile	gtt Val	cct Pro	gaa Glu 220	gcg Ala	acg Thr	aca Thr	gct Ala	gaa Glu 225		790
999 G1	g gco	act Thi	t ttg r Len 230	ı Ala	ttt Phe	gac Asp	gtt Val	gaç Glu 235	1 611	a ctt n Lev	tgg Trp	agt Ser	ctg Leu 240		cat His	838
99 G1	a gag y Gl	g ac u Th	r Va	t gaa l Gli	a ctt u Lei	gat J Asp	: taç	g tgt	ttct	cac	cgtt	tgtt:	ta a	ıgatt	gtggg	892
t.t.	gctt taag aaaa	aaaa	atg	gtta	tgt 1	ttcta	acgta	aa L	tttc: aaaa	tgtat aaaaa	gaa a cgt	gtaa	aaga :tat	attt aaaa	cagcat aaaaaa	952 1012 1043
	10> 11>															
<2	12>	PRT	t													
< 4	00>	8		_		- 61	10	A~	a Lv	e G1:	v Ali	a Tr	o Thi	r Ala	a Glu	
			2.0	١											y Lys s Ser	
	-	~ -	-				4.0					43			s Ser	
		`													g Gly	
	rg Le	eu Se			71	1				/ >					s Leu 80	
	eu Gl			O E	n Se	r Le			71	,						
A	la As	sn A		al Ly	s As	n Ty	r Tr	no As	sn Tì	nr Hi	s Le	u Se	r Ly	s Ly 0	s His	
G	lu S	er S	er C	00 ys C	ys Ly	ys Se	er Ly	s Me	er Pi	ys Ly	s Ly	s As	n Il		e Ser	
	ro P					al G						e Ly			g Pro	

```
Arg Ser Phe Ser Val Asn Asn Gly Cys Ser His Leu Asn Gly Leu Pro
                                        155
                   150
145
Glu Val Asp Leu Ile Pro Ser Cys Leu Gly Leu Lys Lys Asn Asn Val
                                     170
                165
Cys Glu Asn Ser Ile Thr Cys Asn Lys Asp Asp Glu Lys Asp Asp Phe
                                                    190
                                 185
Val Asn Asn Leu Met Asn Gly Asp Asn Met Trp Leu Glu Asn Leu Leu
                                                 205
                            200
        195
Gly Glu Asn Gln Glu Ala Asp Ala Ile Val Pro Glu Ala Thr Thr Ala
                                             220
                        215
Glu His Gly Ala Thr Leu Ala Phe Asp Val Glu Gln Leu Trp Ser Leu
                                         235
                    230
Phe His Gly Glu Thr Val Glu Leu Asp
                245
<210> 9
<211> 9
```

<212> DNA <213> Plant <400> 9 ġ yacgttccg <210> 10 <211> 6 <212> DNA <213> Plant <220> <221> misc\_feature <222> (1) ... (6) <223> n = A,T,C or G<400> 10 canntg <210> 11 <211> 6 <212> DNA <213> Plant

<210> 12 <211> 9 <212> DNA <213> Plant <400> 12 taccgacat

<211> 16
<212> DNA
<213> Plant
<400> 13
gaattcgtcg acaagc

16

6

<400> 11

yaacyu

.9

International application No.
PCT/US00/30503

	OWIGATION OF SUBJECT MATTER		
A. CLAS: IPC(7)	SIFICATION OF SUBJECT MATTER A01H 1/00, 9/00, 11/00; C07H 21/04; C12N 5/	04, 5/10, 15/00, 15/09, 15/63, 15/70,	15/74, 15/82, 15/87
HS CI	435/320 1 419 468: 536/23.6: 800/278, 295		
According to	International Patent Classification (IPC) or to both na	tional classification and IPC	
B. FIELI	OS SEARCHED		
Minimum doc	umentation searched (classification system followed by	y classification symbols)	
U.S.: 43	15/ 320.1, 419, 468; 536/ 23.6; 800/ 278, 295		
Documentation	on searched other than minimum documentation to the	extent that such documents are included	d in the fields searched
	ta base consulted during the international search (nam	e of data base and, where practicable, s	earch terms used)
	ontinuation Sheet		
ricase see ee	ontinuation onco.		
	TO BE DELEVANT		
	JMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT  Citation of document, with indication, where ap	propriate of the relevant passages	Relevant to claim No.
Category *	KRANZ et al. Towards functional characterisation	of the members of the R2R3-MYB	1-22, 109-114
X 	gene family from Arabidonsis thaliana. The Plant Jo	urnal. 1998, Vol. 16, No. 2, pages	
Y	263-276, especially pages 264-267 Table 1, page 27 272-273 Table 2.	l column 2 2nd full paragraph, pages	38-86, 95-100, 103- 108, 115, 119-120
x	GenBank, Accession AF062895, KRANZ et al. Tox	wards functional characterisation of	1-22, 109-114
	the members of the R2R3-MYB gene family from Al Journal. 1998, Vol. 16, No. 2, pages 263-276, espec	radiciopsis manana. The Plant Sially page 266 Table 1 (X and Y).	38-86, 95-100, 103-
Y	Journal. 1998, Vol. 10, No. 2, pages 203-270, espec	liany page 200 rable . (It alle 17.	108, 115, 119-120
x	GenBank, Accession AF062907, KRANZ et al. Too the members of the R2R3-MYB gene family from A	wards functional characterisation of	1-22, 109-114
Y	Journal. 1998, Vol. 16, No. 2, pages 263-276, espec	cially page 266 Table 1 (X and Y).	38-86, 95-100, 103- 108, 115, 119-120
	GenBank, Accession AF062908, KRANZ et al. To	wards functional characterisation of	1-22, 109-114
Х	the members of the R2R3-MYB gene family from A	rabidopsis thaliana. The Plant	
Y	Journal. 1998, Vol. 16, No. 2, pages 263-276, espe	cially page 266 Table 1 (X and Y).	38-86, 95-100, 103-
			108, 115, 119-120
			<u> </u>
Furthe	r documents are listed in the continuation of Box C.	See patent family annex.	
, —	Special categories of cited documents:	"T" later document published after the int date and not in conflict with the appli	ernational filing date or priority leation but cited to understand the
1	t defining the general state of the art which is not considered to be	principle or theory underlying the inv	
	ular relevance	"X" document of particular relevance; the	claimed invention cannot be
1	pplication or patent published on or after the international filing date	considered novel or cannot be considered when the document is taken alone	ered to involve an inventive step
"L" documen	n which may throw doubts on priority claim(s) or which is cited to the publication date of another citation or other special reason (as	"Y" document of particular relevance; the considered to involve an inventive ste	e claimed invention cannot be
specified		considered to involve an inventive so combined with one or more other su- being obvious to a person skilled in t	ch documents, such combination
1	at referring to an oral disclosure, use, exhibition or other means	"&" document member of the same paten	
priority	at published prior to the international filing date but later than the date claimed		
Date of the	actual completion of the international search	Date of mailing of the international se	aren report
16 January	2001 (16.01.2001)	07 MAR 2001	
Name and r	nailing address of the ISA/US	Authorized officer	TERRY J. DEY $\mathcal{M}$
Co	munissioner of Patents and Trademarks	Cynthia Collins PARAL	EGAL SPECIALIST
w.	x PCT ashington, D.C. 20231	Telephone No. (703) 308-01760110	OGY CENTER 1600
	lo. (703)305-3230	Telephone No. (703) 308-01920-1840	LUGI GLIGILI ION

Form PCT/ISA/210 (second sheet) (July 1998)

Internacional application No.

PCT/US00/30503

C (Continu	nation) DOCUMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT	
		Relevant to claim No.
Category* X  Y	Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages  GenBank, Accession AF062915, KRANZ et al. Towards functional characterisation of the members of the R2R3-MYB gene family from Arabidopsis thaliana. The Plant Journal. 1998, Vol. 16, No. 2, pages 263-276, especially page 267 Table 1 (X and Y).	1-22, 109-114 38-86, 95-100, 103-108, 115, 119-120
P,Y	SHIMIZU et al. Molecular cloning and characterization of a subfamily of UV-B responsive MYB genes from soybeau. Breeding Science. June 2000, Vol. 50, pages 81-90, especially page 83 Figure 1, page 86 column 2 first and second full paragraphs, page 87 Figure 3, page 88 Figure 5, page 89 Figure 6.	1-22, 38-86, 95-100, 103- 115, 119-120
Y	SHINOZAKI et al. Molecular responses to water stress in Arabidopsis thaliana. J. Plant Res. June 1998, Vol. 111, pages 345-351, especially page 347 column 2 first full paragraph, page 348 Figure 4.	38-86, 95-100, 103-108, 115, 119-120
χ .	KIRIK et al. Ectopic expression of a novel MYB gene modifies the architecture of the Arabidopsis	95-100, 103-108
Y	inflorescence. The Plant Journal. March 1998, Vol. 13, No. 6, pages 729-742, especially page 731 Figure 1, page 734 Figure 5, page 736 Figure 7, page 737 paragraph spanning columns 1 and 2, page 740 Vector constructs and plant transformation.	1-22, 38-86, 109-115, 119- 120
Y	ABE et al. Role of Arabidopsis MYC and MYB homologs in drought- and abscisic acid-regulated gene expression. The Plant Cell. October 1997, Vol. 9, pages 1859-1868, especially page 1863 Figure 4A, page 1865 Figure 6 and column 2 second full paragraph, page 1866 Figure 7.	38-86, 95-100, 103-115, 119-120
Y	LOIDL et al. Oncogene- and tumor-suppressor gene-related proteins in plants and fungi. Critical Reviews in Oncogenesis. 1996, Vol. 7, Nos:1 and 2, pages 49-64, especially pages 51-52 A. Myb-Related Genes/Proteins, page 52 Table 1.	38-86, 95-100, 103-108, 115, 119-120
Y	ITURRIAGA et al. A family of novel myb-related genes from the resurrection plant Craterostigma plantagineum are specifically expressed in callus and roots in response to ABA or dessication. Plant Molecular Biology. November 1996, Vol. 32, pages 707-716, especially pages 711 Figure 3, page 713 Figure 6, page 114.	1-22, 38-86, 95-100, 103- 115, 119-120
Y	SCHAEFFER et al. Identification of enhancer and silencer regions involved in sali-responsive expression of Crassulacean acid metabolim (CAM) genes in the facultative halophyte Mesembryanthemum crystallimum. Plant Molecular Biology. May 1995, Vol. 28, pages 205-218, especially page 209 Figure 1, page 213 Figure 4, page 215 column 2 first full paragraph, page 216 column 1 paragraph spanning pages 215-216 and paragraph spanning columns 1 and 2.	38-86, 95-100, 103-108, 115, 119-120
Y	YAMAGUCHI-SHINOZAKI et al. Regulation of genes that are induced by drought stress in Arabidopsis thaliana. J. Plant Research. 1995, Vol. 108, pages 127-136, especially page 128 Figure 1, page 133 column 2 first paragraph - page 135 column 1 first paragraph.	1-22, 38-86, 95-100, 103- 115, 119-120
Y ·	YAMAGUCHI-SHINOZAKI et al. Function and regulation of genes that are induced by dehydration stress in Arabidopsis thaliana. JIRCAS Journal. 1994, Vol. 1, pages 69-79, entire article.	1-22, 38-86, 95-100, 103- 115, 119-120
Y	URAO et al. An Arabidopsis myb homolog is induced by dehydration stress and its gene product binds to the conserved MYB recognition sequence. The Plant Cell. November 1993, Vol. 5, pages 1529-1539, especially page 1530 Figure 1, page 1531 Figure 2, page 1532 Figures 3 and 4.	1-22, 38-86, 95-100, 103 115, 119-120

Form PCT/ISA/210 (continuation of second sheet) (July 1998)

Inte al application No.

PCT/US00/30503

Box	I Obser	rvations where certain claims were found unsearchable (Continuation of Item 1 of first sheet)
This	internati	onal report has not been established in respect of certain claims under Article 17(2)(a) for the following reasons:
1.		Claim Nos.: because they relate to subject matter not required to be searched by this Authority, namely:
2.		Claim Nos.: because they relate to parts of the international application that do not comply with the prescribed requirements to such an extent that no meaningful international search can be carried out, specifically:
3.	6.4(a).	
Во	хПOt	oservations where unity of invention is lacking (Continuation of Item 2 of first sheet)
1. 2. 3.	is Internal	As all required additional search fees were timely paid by the applicant, this international search report covers all searchable claims.  As all searchable claims could be searched without effort justifying an additional fee, this Authority did not invite payment of any additional fee.  As only some of the required additional search fees were timely paid by the applicant, this international search report covers only those claims for which fees were paid, specifically claims Nos.:
4		No required additional search fees were timely paid by the applicant. Consequently, this international search report is restricted to the invention first mentioned in the claims; it is covered by claims Nos.: 1-22, 38-86, 95-100, 103-115, 119-120
F	temark o	n Protest The additional search fees were accompanied by the applicant's protest.
		No protest accompanied the payment of additional search fees.

International application No.

PCT/US00/30503

BOX II. OBSERVATIONS WHERE UNITY OF INVENTION IS LACKING This application contains the following inventions or groups of inventions which are not so linked as to form a single general inventive concept under PCT Rule 13.1. In order for all inventions to be examined, the appropriate additional examination fees must be paid.

Grouf I, claim(s) 1-22, 38-86, 95-100, 103-115, 119, and 120, drawn to compounds comprising a MYB nucleic acid molecule.

Group II, claim(s) 23-27, drawn to MYB polypeptides.

Group III, claim(s) 28-32, drawn to antibodies against MYB polypeptides.

Group IV, claim(s) 33-37, drawn to variant MYB polypeptides.

Group V, claim(s) 87-94, drawn to a method of producing a stress sensitive transgenic plant.

Group VI, claim(s) 101-102, drawn to a method of screening a plant for stress tolerance.

Group VII, claim(s) 117-118, drawn to a method of assaying environmental conditions of a field.

Group VIII, claim(s) 116, drawn to a method of inhibiting the expression of MYB genes in a plant cell.

The inventions listed as Groups I-VIII do not relate to a single general inventive concept under PCT Rule 13.1 because, under PCT Rule 13.2, they lack the same or corresponding special technical features for the following reasons:

The inventions of Groups I-VIII lack the same special technical feature in that the products differ structurally and functionally from one another, and the methods result in different products or uses. The products of Group I are compounds comprising a MYB nucleic acid molecule, which is not a special technical feature of the products of Groups II-IV. The products of Group II are MYB polypeptides, which is not a special technical feature of the products of Groups I, III, and IV. The products of Groups I, III, and IV. The products of Groups IV are variant MYB polypeptides, which is not a special technical feature of the products of Groups I-III. The method of Group V is used to make stress sensitive plants, which is not a special technical feature of the methods of Groups VI-VIII. The method of Group VI is used to identify stress tolerant plants, which is not a special technical feature of the methods of Groups V, VII, and VIII. The method of Groups V, VII, and VIII. The method of Groups V, VI, and VIII. Therefore, lack of unity between the stated groups is properly made.

Continuation of B. FIELDS SEARCHED Item 3: WEST & STN(AGRICOLA, BIOSIS, BIOTECHNO, BIOTECHDS, BIOTECHABS, CABA, CAPLUS, EMBASE, MEDLINE, SCISEARCH) search terms: plant transcription factor, myb, Arabidopsis, stress, inventor name; STIC SEQUENCE SEARCH SEQ ID NOS:1-8.

# This Page is Inserted by IFW Indexing and Scanning Operations and is not part of the Official Record

## **BEST AVAILABLE IMAGES**

Defective images within this document are accurate representations of the original documents submitted by the applicant.

## IMAGES ARE BEST AVAILABLE COPY.

OTHER:

As rescanning these documents will not correct the image problems checked, please do not report these problems to the IFW Image Problem Mailbox.